D-4-a

THE LIFE

OF

SIR ASTLEY COOPER, BART.,

INTERSPERSED WITH

SKETCHES FROM HIS NOTE-BOOKS

OF

DISTINGUISHED CONTEMPORARY CHARACTERS.

BY

BRANSBY BLAKE COOPER, ESQ., F.R.S.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. II.

LONDON:
JOHN W. PARKER, WEST STRAND.

M.DCCC.XLIII.

LONDON:
HARRISON AND CO., PRINTERS,
ST. MARTIN'S LANE.

CONTENTS

OF

THE SECOND VOLUME.

CHAPTER I.

Page

Papers of Mr. Cooper read before the Royal Society. Brief account of their history and objects. The Copleian medal awarded to Mr. Cooper. Account of this honorary distinction. Is elected a Fellow of the Royal Society. Mr. Saunders, the Demonstrator of St. Thomas's Hospital. Mr. D——. Letters from Mr. Cooper. Mr. Saunders resigns his office under Mr. Cooper. Mr. Cooper's anxiety for his return. Mr. Battley. History of his acquaintanceship with Mr. Cooper. Letter from Mr. Cooper to Mr. Saunders. Concluding history of Mr. Saunders. The Eye Infirmary. Dr. Farre's communication. Death of Mr. Saunders. Mr. Cooper undertakes for a time the operating department of the Ophthalmic Institution 1

CHAPTER II.

Origin of the Royal Medico-Chirurgical Society. Its objects. Dr. Yelloly. His remarks on Mr. Cooper's character as a member of several professional Societies. Dr. Yelloly's History of the Medico-Chirurgical Society, and of Mr. Cooper's connexion with its formation. Mr. Cooper's contributions to its published Transactions. His great work on Hernia. Origin of his attention to this disorder. His treatment of the subject. His strong objection to hypothesis in all professional matters. Assistance afforded him by his professional friends in his inquiries. Mr. Weston. Interview with Mr. Hey, of Leeds. His dedication of the work . . 33

CHAPTER III.

Page

My early recollections of Mr. Cooper. His visits to Shottesham. His interest in the choice of my profession. His visit to Norwich Hospital. Anecdote. His conduct on my first visit to London, to pursue the study of my profession. Account of Mr. Cooper's daily occupations in Broad Street. His domestic habits. His private patients. Mr. Cooper at Guy's Hospital. His Lectures. Anecdotes. His conduct towards my brothers. His rules of diet for patients. Anecdote in illustration of his feeling 61

CHAPTER IV.

Mr. Cooper employs assistants in his professional pursuits. His conduct towards them. Mr. Cooper's first private museum. Mr. Lewis. Mr. Cooper's private dissecting-rooms in Broad Street. His occupations in them. His pathological preparations. His opposition to the prejudice concerning post-mortem inspections. His fearlessness of contagion in dissecting. Rapid increase of his collection. His drawings. His casts. Anecdote. Mr. Lewis acts as Mr. Cooper's amanuensis. Mr. Cooper's retentive memory. Uses of his museum . 94

CHAPTER V.

Mr. Cooper meets with an accident. His conduct on this this occasion. His parties in Broad Street. His social qualities. His powers of conversation. Anecdote. The Societies of which Mr. Cooper was a member. The Athletæ. Mr. Smith's poetical invitations to Dr. Lettsom. His verses on another occasion. The Meetings at Tottenham. Anecdotes. The dinners of the Athletæ. Anecdotes. The Kent Medical Society. Joke practised on Sir Astley Cooper . . . 118

CHAPTER VI.

Some incidents in Mr. Cooper's practice while he resided in Broad Street. The murder of Mr. Blight of Deptford.

Page

My uncle's instant conviction that his partner Patch was the assassin. Letter from Patch. Murder of Mr. Cooper's neighbour, Mr. Bonar. Nicholson's conduct on coming for Mr. Cooper. Mr. Cooper concludes him to be the murderer. His attempts at committing suicide, and execution. City practice in the time of Mr. Cooper. Letter from Mr. Steer. Mr. Cooper performs an operation on Mr. Hyatt. His large fee. Character of my uncle as a Surgeon. His remarks on Hunter. His few medicines. His estimation among surgeons. Surreptitious use of Mr. Cooper's name. The Ashley Cooper Board. Strange employment of my uncle's name by a young medical aspirant. Other uses to which it was applied. Anecdote. He purchases Gadesbridge. 142

CHAPTER VII.

Mr. Cooper is appointed Professor of Comparative Anatomy to the Royal College of Surgeons. His plan of preparing for his Lectures. Their reception. Abrupt termination of the first course. Mr. Cooper moves to the West End of the Town. The motives which induced him to take this step. My return to England. My uncle's articled pupils sent by him to attend the wounded soldiers at Brussels. Mr. Cooper appointed Honorary Fellow of the Royal Medical Society of Edinburgh. His celebrated operation of tying the Aorta. Its history. His own remarks on it . . 180

CHAPTER VIII.

I come to live with my uncle in New Street. He publishes two volumes of Surgical Essays in conjunction with Mr. Travers. Death of Dr. Marcet. His history. Extent of Mr. Cooper's practice at the West End, before he left Broad Street. His early attendance on Lord Liverpool. Extracts from his Memoranda. Lord Liverpool's domestic character. Observation of George IV. regarding him. Circumstances connected with

Page

Lord Liverpool's successive attacks of illness. His general character. Anecdotes. My visit to Lord Liverpool when seized by his apoplectic fit, A.D. 1827. Punctilious observance of ceremony by one of the Court Physicians. Lord Liverpool's last letter to Sir Astley Cooper 208

CHAPTER IX.

Mr. Cooper called into attendance upon George the Fourth. His account of the operation performed by him on the King. Anecdotes. Mr. Cooper is created a Baronet. The King sends him a present. Reasons for Mr. Cooper's reluctance to undertake the operation. Anecdote from Dr. Badeley. The King's grateful feelings towards Sir Astley Cooper. Anecdote. Marriage of the present Baronet. Sir Astley gives a dinner to the Pow-Wow Club. History of this club. Its dissolution 226

CHAPTER X.

Sir Astley Cooper elected an Examiner at the Royal College of Surgeons. His conduct in this office. Publishes his great work on Fractures and Dislocations. History of the treatise. The dedication. Sir Astley's retirement from the Lectures at St. Thomas's Hospital. Circumstances connected with this event. Separation of the St. Thomas's and Guy's Schools, and establishment of a distinct School at the latter Hospital. Dr. Cholmondeley. The Museum of Guy's Hospital. Anecdote. Sir Astley chosen President of the College of Surgeons. His address upon awarding the diploma to the new members 244

CHAPTER XI.

Sir Astley Cooper at Gadesbridge. His shooting parties. Description of one of these meetings. Dr. Babington's stories. Anecdotes of Dr. Babington, Mr. Coleman, and Sir Astley Cooper, in the field. The Sunday at Gadesbridge. Sir Astley Cooper's fearlessness in travelling. Anecdotes. 262

CHAPTER XII.

Page

Sir Astley Cooper's farming occupations. His occasional irascibility of temper. Ingenious and novel method of turning his pastures to account. His veterinary occupations. His carriage horses. Attends to the preservation of his game. Anecdote. His professional occupations at Gadesbridge. His industry. . . 281

CHAPTER XIII.

Incidents during the period of Sir Astley's residence in New Street. Visit of Mr. Read to him. History of this person. His inventions. Sir Astley's interest in his discovery of the stomach-pump. Determines its practical utility, and patronizes the invention. The velocipedes. Anecdote. Charles and the patients in New Street. Sir Astley's home practice. His professional income in New Street. 300

CHAPTER XIV.

Sir Astley's Cooper's operation on the Vice-Chancellor. The self-possession of the latter. His natural irritability of temper. Lord Chatham. Sir Astley's attendance on the Duke of York. Extract from his Notebooks. The fortitude displayed by his Royal Highness throughout his illness. Death of Mr. Cline. Sir Astley's remarks on his character. Death of Lady Cooper. Sir Astley's retirement from Practice, and subsequent return to it. 322

CHAPTER XV.

Sir Astley Cooper's second Marriage. He is appointed Sergeant-Surgeon to George the Fourth. Letter from Sir William Knighton. Death of the King. Selections from Sir Astley's account of the King's character. Anecdotes. His Majesty's interest in the science of Medicine. Sir Astley elected Vice-President of the Royal Society. Extracts from a Diary kept by him during a tour on the Continent, A.D. 1830 . . 345

CHAPTER XVI. Page

Sir Astley Cooper appointed Sergeant-Surgeon to King William the Fourth. Letter from the late Earl Munster. Extracts from Sir Astley's Notes respecting William the Fourth. Sir Astley publishes another work. Dedication to Dr. Babington, and his reply. Dr. Babington's death. Foreign Honours conferred on Sir Astley. Is elected a member of the French Institute. Receives from Louis Philippe the insignia of the Legion of Honour. Correspondence . . 381

CHAPTER XVII.

Sir Astley created D.C.L. at Oxford, A.D. 1834. His tour on the Continent, during the same year. Visit to Paris, A.D. 1802. Remarks on the Buonaparte family. Visit to Paris, A.D. 1834 394

CHAPTER XVIII.

Sir Astley Cooper again elected President of the Royal College of Surgeons. Receives from the King the Grand Cross of the Guelphic Order. His tour in 1836. His hatred of gaming. His respect for his Profession and its established institutions. His reception at Edinburgh, A.D. 1837. Is proposed as a candidate for the Lord Rectorship of Glasgow . . . 415

CHAPTER XIX.

Sir Astley Cooper's last publication. History of this work. His expectation of living to a very advanced age. The failure of his health. His last illness and death. Concluding remarks on his character. Dr. Forbes's eulogy of Sir Astley Cooper. His own remarks on his professional character and success 441

THE LIFE

OF

SIR ASTLEY COOPER, BART.

CHAPTER I.

Papers of Mr. Cooper read before the Royal Society. Brief Account of their History and Objects. The Coplelan Medal awarded to Mr. Cooper. Account of this Honorary Distinction. Is elected a Fellow of the Royal Society. Mr. Saunders, the Demonstrator of St. Thomas's Hospital. Mr. D——. Letters from Mr. Cooper. Mr. Saunders resigns his Office under Mr. Cooper. Mr. Cooper's Anxiety for his Return. Mr. Battley. History of his Acquaintanceship with Mr. Cooper. Letter from Mr. Cooper to Mr. Saunders. Concluding History of Mr. Saunders. The Eye Infirmary. Dr. Farre's Communication. Death of Mr. Saunders. Mr. Cooper undertakes for a time the Operating Department of the Ophthalmic Institution.

My readers may charge me with almost having lost sight of Mr. Cooper himself and his history, in the lengthened account which I have given of the class of persons who, as I have shown, were so essentially important to him in his scientific and professional avocations. I was led to that description in relating the peculiar employments of my uncle's time while residing in St. Mary Axe; and now,

having explained the means by which he was furnished with the opportunities of prosecuting his anatomical studies, I proceed to show some of the results of his investigations, as manifested in the publications which at various periods emanated from his pen, tending alike to the benefit of the public, and to the increase of the reputation which he had already attained.

In 1800, the year of his election as Surgeon to Guy's Hospital, Mr. Cooper distinguished himself by a communication to the Royal Society, on a subject connected with the Ear, which promised at the time to lead to most important results in the cure of persons affected with a certain kind of deafness. His friend, Sir (then Mr.) Everard Home, had been appointed by the Croonian Institution to investigate the structure and use of the *membrana tympani*, or drum of the ear, and on the 7th of November of the preceding year, had read a paper on the subject before the Royal Society. This essay, and some conversation with Mr. Home, directed the attention of Mr. Cooper to the subject, and eventually led him to invent an operation which he performed on certain patients who applied to him for advice. His observations, and the immediate results of this new treatment, appeared so extraordinary, that he was induced to lay an account of them before the Royal Society in two communications, which followed each other in rapid succession. Not being himself at that time a Fellow of the Society, he requested his friend Mr. Home

to present them. The following is a copy of the letter addressed to Mr. Home on the occasion of the first communication.

"Dear Sir,

"At the time you were engaged in the investigation of the structure and uses of the *membrana tympani*, you mentioned a wish to ascertain the effect a rupture of that membrane would have upon hearing. I now send you some observations on that subject, which, if you think them of sufficient importance, you will do me the honour of presenting to the Royal Society.

"I am, &c.,

"ASTLEY COOPER."

The paper itself was a brief one. The question alluded to in the above letter had years before been made the subject of experiment upon the lower animals, but without success, from the difficulty of ascertaining, with any correctness, the results produced on their faculty of hearing. Mr. Cooper, therefore, now pursued his investigations on the human subject. It is a curious circumstance, that Cheselden, one of the most distinguished surgeons of the last century, about fifty years before, wishing to investigate the same point, had proposed to try the experiment on a criminal condemned for death, but the opposition which was manifested on this occasion prevented his desire being carried into effect.

Mr. Cooper, in proceeding to follow out his

views, was at the commencement encouraged by the circumstance of one of his pupils labouring under the rupture, in both ears, of the *membrana tympani*, a defect, which previous to Mr. Cooper's inquiries had not only never been recognised, but was, indeed, supposed to be of such a nature as necessarily, if it did exist, to destroy all possibility of hearing. Notwithstanding the existence of this condition, however, his pupil heard well under ordinary circumstances; and, indeed, what was more remarkable, "his ear was nicely susceptible of musical tones; for he played well on the flute, and had frequently borne a part in a concert." From his examination of the case of this gentleman, as well as of another patient who applied to him for relief, and whom he found to be labouring under a somewhat similar defect, Mr. Cooper seemed to think that the destruction of this membrane was not calculated to produce entire loss, but only a modification, of the powers of hearing; and upon mature consideration, he concluded that the knowledge of this fact might be made of great use in the treatment of some of those persons labouring under total deafness. His first paper on the subject contained only an accurate account of the investigation which he instituted as to the condition of the two individuals already mentioned; and he concluded his paper by appending a few observations by Mr. Everard Home on the same subject. In the following year, however, in a second communication, entitled, *Further Observations on the Effects*

which take place from the Destruction of the Membrana Tympani; with an account of an Operation for the Removal of a particular species of Deafness, Mr. Cooper continued the subject, detailing an account of further examinations made upon more than twenty persons, whom in the pursuit of his inquiries he had detected to be labouring under defects of the same kind.

Among the patients who applied to him to be relieved from deafness, were many in whom he found the drum of the ear perfect. On closely examining this structure in these patients, he discovered that in very many of them its external surface had, contrary to its natural plane, become concave; and on subsequent inquiry, he usually found that these persons had been the subject of some severe affection of the throat. He also observed that the same condition of this membrane existed in persons in whom deafness was produced by a slight cold, where it was evident that it could not depend upon any disorganization of the intricate parts of the ear. On reasoning upon these circumstances, the fact happily came to his recollection, that for the full performance of the function of the membrane of the ear,—as in the ordinary martial instrument, the drum,—it must necessarily be placed between two columns of air, and hence he came to the conclusion, that in the cases alluded to, the concavity of the membrane was occasioned by the pressure of the atmospheric air on its external surface only, its internal supply having been by some means

destroyed. This, he saw, could only result from closure of the Eustachian tube, which, it may be necessary to explain, is a canal, the opening of which is at the back of the throat, and admits air to the inner surface of the *membrana tympani;* an arrangement which ensures the membrane being placed, as it were, as a partition, between two columns of air, and leads to its free power of vibration under concussion. The closure of this tube was readily explained, by the circumstance of the previously diseased condition of the throat of those persons in whom the deafness was permanent, and the temporary existence of inflammation in those labouring under cold. He thought, therefore, that by making an opening through the membrane of the tympanum, a circumstance which he now knew was not productive of any very serious disturbance to the organ, and thus letting air into the cavity of the ear, the membrane would be again placed, as nearly as possible, in its former condition. The very first operation proved to him the correctness of his views, to a degree which, to him even, seemed almost miraculous.

An account of this operation and the mode of performing it, constituted the greater portion of Mr. Cooper's second communication to the Royal Society. This paper was read on June 25th, 1801.

Unfortunately, the relief thus obtained was, in many instances, evanescent; for either the aperture became closed, or ulceration went on to the destruction of the whole membrane of the ear,

leaving the patient in no better condition than he had been before the operation. It is singular that the first gentleman on whom he operated, a person from Gloucester, retained his perfect hearing from the time of the operation until his death; but it proved to be the only case occurring to Mr. Cooper, which could be described as permanently successful, although many were relieved.

It is but right to say, however, that the operation has been frequently repeated since that period, both at home and on the Continent, and frequently, according to the reports of these cases, with success.

Soon after the operation became known at Paris, it was performed on two patients by Mr. Maunoir and Dr. Celliez, and reports of these cases were subsequently published, and the result of each stated to be perfectly successful. There was something peculiar in the effect produced on puncturing the membrane of the ear in these instances, for in both there appeared to be an immediate change from total deafness to an acute perception of sound, scarcely less tolerable than the sudden admission into broad day-light, of a person who has been for some time confined in darkness. One of these patients, a man aged forty, immediately after the opening had been made, assumed a vacant expression of countenance, and having remained for some time in a state seemingly of utter astonishment, suddenly exclaimed, "Au nom de Dieu, Messieurs, ne criez pas, vous me faites mal;" although at the time the bystanders were speaking in a low tone of voice.

The other case was that of a lady who had been totally deaf for twenty-two years, but on the performance of the operation in her instance, the sudden effect alluded to was not so strongly marked, her exclamation after the puncture simply being, "J'entends," accompanied with a request to the surgeon that he would speak in a lower tone. In both these instances this excessive sensibility disappeared in a few days, and a perfect cure is stated to have succeeded.

For these two papers the President and Council of the Royal Society awarded to Mr. Cooper the Copleian Medal, the following being the terms entered in the Council Minutes:—

"To Mr. Astley Paston Cooper,

"For his Papers, on the effects which take place from the destruction of the *Membranâ Tympani* of the Ear; with an account of an operation for the removal of a particular species of Deafness."—(*Phil. Trans.* 1802.)

This medal is always considered the highest honour which the Royal Society have it in their power to bestow. It is a prize open, not only to those who furnish papers to the Transactions of the Royal Society, but to any persons, of whatever country they may be, who prominently distinguish themselves in any of the various departments of science. It was originally founded by Sir Godfrey Copley, Bart., a Fellow of the Society, who bequeathed, about the year 1709, the sum of one

hundred pounds, "in trust for the Royal Society of London for improving Natural Knowledge, to be laid out in experiments or otherwise for the benefit thereof, as they shall direct and appoint." At first the interest of this legacy was devoted to defray the outlay incurred in the performance of one or more experiments on matters of scientific interest, the nature and object of which were arranged by the President and Council. These experiments were conducted in the presence of the Fellows, shortly after each anniversary meeting, and accounts of them have been registered in the records of the Society.

In the year 1726, in consequence of there being a failure in the supply of subjects for such practical inquiry from the Council of the Society, Sir Hans Sloane, then the Vice-President, suggested that the experiments should not be determined solely by the Council, but that it should be open to strangers, or others, to offer and propose any new and useful experiments:—the interest of this bequest to be adjudicated by the Council to the person whose experiment was thought most worthy of such a mark of distinction. In the year 1736, in compliance with "a thought" proposed by Mr. Folkes by which Sir Godfrey Copley's annual donation of five pounds might be rendered more beneficial, the President and Council resolved, that "a gold medal should be struck of the same value, with the arms of the Society impressed on it, and that the same should be given as a voluntary reward, or

honorary favour, for the best experiment produced within the year, and bestowed in such a manner as to avoid any envy or disgust in rivalship."

For many years this medal was awarded to persons nominated by Mr. Hill and Sir Hans Sloane, who were appointed by Sir Godfrey Copley as the trustees of his donation; but in 1753, these gentlemen being both deceased, the adjudication devolved on the President and Council of that time; and the President, in making the first award under these circumstances,—which was to the celebrated Dr. Franklin,—stated, that the benefaction was devoted to the advancement of science and useful knowledge, and was not confined "to the narrow limits of any particular country, much less of the Society itself."

It was a circumstance of no little credit to Mr. Cooper, that so early in his professional career he should obtain this honourable testimony to his superior abilities and enterprise. His great preceptor, John Hunter, to whom the Copleian medal was awarded for certain researches in comparative anatomy, had received it only fifteen years previously, at a period when his professional career was drawing to a close, while that of his pupil may be said only to have been at its commencement, when he obtained this mark of distinction.

In the month of February, 1802, Mr. Cooper was elected a Fellow of the Royal Society. The balloting paper, which was suspended according to the regulation at that time, on ten successive

evenings of meeting, is still preserved among the records of the Society at Somerset House. After the ordinary preamble, stating the qualifications of the candidate, occurs the following list of signatures, being the names of his friends, Fellows of the Society, who thus expressed a desire for his admission into their body.

Wm. Blizard.	Robt. Smith.
Alex. Aubert.	Giffin Wilson.
Wm. Baillie.	Nath. Hulme.
Everard Home.	Edwd. Forster.
John Abernethy.	W. G. Maton.
Benj. Way.	G. Shaw.
Will. Chas. Wells.	George Pearson.

I have already mentioned the circumstances connected with the appointment of Mr. Saunders to the office of Demonstrator at St. Thomas's Hospital. This gentleman, from the time he honourably obtained this mark of Mr. Cooper's preference, had continued discharging the duties of the office with the utmost satisfaction, no less to the anatomical teachers, than to the pupils. Of late, however, Mr. Saunders had naturally become anxious as to his future prospects and position at the hospital, and had several times expressed his anxiety on the subject to Mr. Cooper. His thoughts were the more directed to this inquiry, because Mr. D.——, one of the articled pupils, appeared as likely to supplant him in obtaining some of the higher appointments which he himself was ambitious to fill.

This gentleman had been articled to one of the Surgeons of St. Thomas's Hospital, and according to the regulations, was entitled to take precedence of any who were not thus attached to the institution.

It was at that time, as it is at the present period, the system, at the old-established hospitals, that before a pupil or other professional aspirant could become eligible to hold any responsible situation in the establishment, he must have been bound as an articled pupil to one of its Surgeons, at the Royal College of Surgeons, for six years, from which period, he was always considered as an *attaché* of the institution, and would in his turn, if he had properly conducted himself during his pupilage, and afterwards evinced fitness to fill the situation, be elected to any vacancy that might occur. If a surgical school were connected with the hospital, the inferior departments were given to these hospital pupils, and through these they gradually ascended, until, having undergone this kind of probationary discipline, they were held competent to take the office of full Surgeon. The advantage arising from this plan was the greater length of time a student so articled was obliged to remain in the pupilage, while also, instead of being a dresser for six months, which is the usual arrangement, or at the furthest for twelve months, he would have the care of the patients of the Surgeon with whom he was connected, at least for three or four years; thus becoming so useful to his Surgeon, that implicit confidence was placed in him, and his situation rendered

highly responsible. All the other pupils, more or less, looked up to him; the six-months' dressers sought his assistance, whenever difficult cases occurred, and various minor operations in surgery were performed by him, as well for the patients under his own care, as for those of the junior dressers who were incompetent to undertake such responsibility themselves. From these and other sources of information, at the expiration of his pupilage, a student, if he only possessed common sense and common industry, was rendered an efficient practical Surgeon, fitted either for a hospital, for the army or navy, or to fill the situation of Surgeon to any institution, the object of which might be to alleviate the sufferings arising either from injury or disease.

Mr. D——, to whom reference has been already made, had been articled as pupil to Mr. Cline, and would therefore, as soon as he had officiated in some of the inferior grades of the anatomical department of the school, be eligible for any of the hospital surgical appointments which might become vacant, while Mr. Saunders, who had received from Mr. Cooper the situation of Demonstrator on account of his knowledge of anatomy and peculiar aptitude of illustration by the pencil, not from any connexion with the hospital, was not admissible into the surgical department. Still, however, he appears to have thought that, in his instance, on account of his services in the dissecting-room, the ordinary rule might be overlooked. While

staying at Barnstaple he determined to become definitely acquainted with the probable chances of his obtaining any superior situation in the school, and accordingly wrote to Mr. Cooper, requesting the information he desired. To this application Mr. Cooper wrote to Mr. Saunders the following letter.

"Dear Sir, "*August* 1, 1800.

"I have already hinted at the impossibility of your situation at St. Thomas's leading to anything more than the trifling emolument you have heretofore derived from it; as the regulations of the hospital are such as to preclude from succession to any important office those who have not passed through a certain train of education. It was therefore my advice that you should seek some other means of support, that you might not sacrifice your time, fortune, and health. I have taken every opportunity of inquiring, and have solicited Mr. Cline to recollect you, if he heard of anything which he thought desirable.

"It is my intention to make Mr. D—— Demonstrator, who, from having had an hospital education, and being likely to succeed to a surgeoncy, may derive advantage from filling that office which few others would reap. But in bringing him into this situation, it is by no means my intention to exclude you, as I wish you to remain until you have obtained some advantageous partnership. It is, however, right to state that it will be impossible for me to

lodge and board you during the ensuing winter in my own house, as it is my intention to have two apprentices besides Mr. Holt, and I am aware that you would find yourself uncomfortable in living with these lads, and you must be sensible of the impossibility of my making distinctions.

"Do not think that this alteration in my plan has arisen from dissatisfaction at any part of your conduct. Mr. Cline, as well as myself, were well content, and the gentlemen were highly satisfied at the clearness and correctness of your demonstrations; but the change has arisen from a conviction of the propriety of having a person in the dissecting-room who is and who *must be* closely connected with the hospital. It was only Mr. D——'s caprice which prevented his embarking in this course at the time you began; but having now spent his inheritance and seen his folly, he is disposed to labour to retrieve his character, and to better his fortune

"With respect to yourself, I have no doubt of your doing well. You have laid a good foundation, and you well know that professional industry and conciliatory manners are the only means necessary to insure success. I shall make all possible inquiry, I shall stimulate Mr. Cline with the same views, and I sincerely hope that you may obtain everything which can contribute to your happiness.

"I am, dear Sir, yours truly,

"ASTLEY COOPER."

John C. Saunders, Esq.,
Barnstaple, Devon.

The reply of Mr. Saunders to the foregoing letter, in a few days, gave rise to the following letter from Mr. Cooper.

"Dear Sir,

"I shall with the utmost readiness make any addition to your receipts which may be necessary to make you comfortable, and if the sum you mention is insufficient, more will be at your service.

"With respect to my observations on your future prospects being too general, I think that a little reflection must convince you that they could not be otherwise, and if my language appeared cold, it was because I did not wish to promise more than I could perform, and not from a want of regard or desire to see you prosperous and happy.

"I am, yours truly,

"Astley Cooper."

In the course of this month Mr. Saunders came to London. He had been offered to conduct the business of Mr. Kite, of Gravesend, whose name has been already mentioned by Sir Astley Cooper as the person to whom his friend Mr. Coleman was apprenticed. This gentleman had, from nervous excitement, and from a certain affection of the mind, been rendered unable to perform the duties of his practice, and Mr. Saunders had been recommended as a most competent person to conduct it.

Mr. Saunders, on his arrival in town, saw Mr. Cooper, who tried to induce him to remain at the hospital, until some appointment presented itself

worthy of his acceptance. He offered to take him as an articled pupil, and thus entitle him to fill any vacancy which might occur; but this proposal Mr. Saunders declined, on account of his age, and the number of those others, whose claims, under these circumstances, would be prior to his own. The interview ended, on Mr. Saunders finding that he must act in conjunction with Mr. D—— if he remained at St. Thomas's, by his determining to accept the offer at Gravesend; and he accordingly soon afterwards took his departure from London.

The following letter, which was sent shortly after the above conversation, sufficiently explains its own object and intention.

"Dear Sir, "*September*, 1800.

"Since I saw you, we have been so fortunate as to procure a large dissecting-room in Guy's Hospital, and as it would be impossible to conduct the business of both by one Demonstrator, I have appointed Mr. D—— to the demonstration department in the new room. This will put your trembling heart at ease with respect to competition.

"With regard to salary, it is my intention to give 130*l.* per annum to yourself, and 100*l.* to Mr. D——; but this is not to be divulged.

"If you take a house and pupils to lodge with you, I should hope you would be able to live comfortably until you entered into practice.

"I am yours, &c., "A. C."

"*Mr. Saunders, Surgeon, Mr. Kite's, Gravesend.*"

Notwithstanding this repeated invitation, Mr. Saunders thought it more advisable to remain at Gravesend, and Mr. D—— was compelled to act as sole Demonstrator to the School. By his offensive and assuming manners, this person, unfortunately for himself, contrived to make many enemies, and the part of the business of the School under his direction was so ill-managed, that Mr. Cooper, before the opening of the session in the year 1801, was led again to attempt to gain the services of Mr. Saunders, in the capacity in which he had already acted with so much success. On this occasion, he succeeded in persuading Mr. Battley, who was then practising as a surgeon in St. Paul's Churchyard, and had long been an intimate friend of Mr. Saunders, to go down to Gravesend, for the purpose of effecting, if possible, the return of Mr. Saunders to London.

Mr. Battley has been before alluded to, in reference to the illness of Mr. Cooper, in the year 1797; but I did not then describe the origin of my uncle's acquaintance with this gentleman. The circumstances which led to it are, however, sufficiently interesting to warrant their narration.

In the year 1795, Mr. Battley, who had for some few years previously been studying at an infirmary at Newcastle-upon-Tyne, entered as a pupil at St. Thomas's Hospital, for the purpose of completing his professional education. In the course of the following year, Mr. Battley one day observed in the dissecting-room a curious malformation, occurring

in a Subject which was in progress of dissection, and belonged to Mr. Dease, afterwards a surgeon of considerable eminence in Dublin. The irregularity consisted in a complete transposition of the viscera: the heart being placed on the right side, the liver on the left, and all the other important organs of the body being in like manner changed from their ordinary situations. On discovering this abnormal condition, Mr. Battley immediately sent information of the circumstance to Mr. Cooper, who was at the time delivering a lecture on anatomy in the Anatomical Theatre. The discourse was immediately suspended, and the lecturer, followed by his audience, adjourned to the dissecting-room, to examine this *lusus naturæ*. A preparation was made from the Subject, and was preserved in Mr. Dease's anatomical museum at Dublin.

The professional zeal displayed by Mr. Battley on this occasion attracted the notice of Mr. Cooper towards him, and the acquaintance, thus begun, was strengthened by the circumstance of Mr. Cooper shortly afterwards attending a patient, labouring under a severe injury of the leg, in whom Mr. Battley was interested. The illness of Mr. Cooper himself, followed shortly afterwards, through which Mr. Battley was again brought professionally into communication with him. The circumstances of this occurrence have been already related.

Mr. Battley now established himself as a surgeon and apothecary in St. Paul's Churchyard, and in the course of practice, met Mr. Cooper in attend-

ance upon several cases of considerable interest. One of these, which occurred as early as the year 1802, Mr. Battley related to me, as an example of the kindness and extreme attention which Mr. Cooper was in the habit of bestowing on his patients. A merchant, of the name of Brown, was discovered to have an aneurism of the aorta, and was advised by my uncle and others to quit business at once, which he did, and retired to Richmond. Here Mr. Cooper visited him at least once every week. The aneurism, however, gradually advanced, until, the intervening parts being absorbed, it appeared as a large and prominent tumour in front of the chest. At this stage of the disease, the patient had been nearly two years at Richmond (during the whole of which time he had been deprived of animal food), and the danger of a fatal change becoming every day more imminent, and the necessity of a greater frequency of professional visits being increased in proportion, it was determined that he should be removed to London. He was brought to a house in College Hill, in the month of January, and remained there until the 15th of the following March, when he suddenly expired in the presence of my uncle, Mr. Battley, and a friend of the name of Slack. This gentleman had interested himself very much about the religious condition of Mr. Brown, who, indeed, appeared to have been particularly impressed with his kindness; his last words, while expiring, being, "God bless you Slack, and you all." The circumstance which

induced me to mention this case, was the great interest taken by Mr. Cooper in his patient, who, previous to this illness, had been a perfect stranger to him; Mr. Battley informs me that during the time of Mr. Brown's stay in College Hill, Mr. Cooper invariably visited him every evening, for the purpose of attempting to cheer him in his distressing situation, by averting his thoughts from his affliction, and that he always remained until Mr. Battley in turn relieved him, at one or two o'clock of the following morning,

In the course of Mr. Battley's studies at St. Thomas's Hospital, a close intimacy had arisen between him and Mr. Saunders, who was then acting as Demonstrator. Mr. Battley, who fully appreciated the abilities of his friend, much regretted that the exercise of his talents should be limited to so confined a sphere as that in which he was now placed at Gravesend, and was anxious that he should return to London; and hence it was that Mr. Cooper was led, as I have described, to request Mr. Battley to use his influence in persuading Mr. Saunders to resume the post which he had formerly occupied as demonstrator at St. Thomas's Hospital. Mr. Battley accordingly went to Gravesend, and succeeded in removing many of the objections which had previously prevented Mr. Saunders accepting the invitation; and any further scruples which remained in his mind, appear to have been dissipated by the contents of the following letter to him from Mr. Cooper:—

"Dear Sir, "*London, July 28th*, 1801.

"I have so often explained my reasons for the change which I made last winter at the Hospital, that I consider it as almost unnecessary to say anything further upon that subject. The trial has been made; Mr. D—— has been weighed against you in the balance, and been found wanting.

"His excessive vanity has disgusted, his want of perseverance has disappointed, me, and I feel most thoroughly convinced that his abilities are inadequate to the task which has been assigned to him.

"I felt it my duty to act as I have done, and my conduct, I fear, has been the cause of uneasiness to you; but as our separation was not the effect of misconduct upon your part, or of any disapprobation on mine, I hope we shall be again united in the pursuit of medical science, and that we shall entertain for each other that respect and esteem which I must ever feel for you.

"As I told you in our last conversation, I have ever felt a degree of veneration for your acquirements and abilities, which has made me diffident in expressing my wishes. But as you have now courted it, I will say, that I have wished to see you join in the debates of Guy's Medical Society. The capability of expressing our ideas in public is a source of more power than anything with which I am acquainted. It is the road to bring a public teacher to character and to fortune.

"*Secondly*, I should much wish for your assist-

ance in making experiments upon animals. I am certain that everything valuable in physiology is only to be so obtained. What is every day under the observation of the senses is well known, but few men have sufficient knowledge of anatomy to be capable of making the interior parts of the body the subject of inquiry.

"*Thirdly,* You will do me a favour by making my collection in comparative anatomy more complete. This, I am aware, is the greatest favour I can ask, as you are neither captivated by its splendour nor convinced of its utility; but as I have embarked in it, you will confer an obligation upon me by assisting me in making it complete.

"I shall endeavour to make your situation comfortable in a pecuniary point of view, but I had rather make that the subject of conversation when I see you.

"I am, dear Sir,

"Yours, with the utmost esteem,

"A. C."

The arrangements being at length concluded, Mr. Saunders again entered into the performance of his avocations as Demonstrator, and continued actively engaged in the discharge of them until his death, which occurred in the year 1810. During this interval, various circumstances, in addition to the duties of his official situation at the Hospital, contribute to connect Mr. Saunders with Mr. Cooper's history, and I shall therefore briefly relate these particulars.

Mr. Saunders, as soon as he was re-established in his former post, not only gave the demonstrations on anatomy to the pupils at the Hospital, but, imbibing the enthusiasm of his coadjutor, devoted himself with the greatest earnestness to various physiological investigations, and also to the formation of preparations for the Museum. He worked so intently at these pursuits, that his health soon became undermined, and symptoms of disease about the brain appeared, which never afterwards completely left him. Among other indications of the disordered state of the brain was an imperfection which appeared in the vision of his right eye. His attention was first attracted to this circumstance in a somewhat curious manner.

He was standing on Blackfriars' Bridge, watching the destruction of Drury-Lane Theatre by fire, when he thought he saw a spider at a short distance before his face. Stretching out his hand, he made several ineffectual attempts to grasp the supposed insect; but in a short time was convinced that he was labouring under a delusion as to its presence. To him, thoroughly acquainted as he was with all the changes of condition incident to the eye, this circumstance at once assumed a character of serious importance. By means of strict attention to regimen, and the administration of proper remedies, Mr. Saunders so far restored himself to health as to be able to maintain uninterruptedly the performance of his duties, but from this time he was frequently subjected to violent

headachs and other distressing symptoms, of a most painful description.

In the latter part of the year 1804, Mr. Saunders published a proposal for establishing a charitable institution for the cure of Diseases of the Eye and Ear, and in the following year this plan was carried into effect. Mr. Battley, who was on terms of the closest intimacy with Mr. Saunders at this time, has informed me that Mr. Cooper first suggested to him this undertaking, as offering the most favourable means for his attaining the elevated position in public notice which he was so competent to hold. This institution, under the auspices of Mr. Saunders, assisted by Dr. Farre, who was appointed its chief physician, continued to increase in public favour, and has maintained the highest character up to the present day. My uncle, who has been represented to me as one of the most effective members of its committee of management during the early years after the formation of this establishment, always continued to take the liveliest interest in its welfare.

A few more detailed particulars of this institution will be found in the following communication kindly sent to me by Dr. Farre, for whom, both as a personal friend, and as a physician of eminent talents, my uncle always expressed the highest esteem. The further light which it throws upon Mr. Cooper's pursuits and position about the period at which these events occurred, is the more valuable as coming from perhaps the best authority to which

I could refer on the subject,—a gentleman who was himself intimately connected with them.

Dr. Farre writes:—

"In 1792, I entered as a dresser at Guy's Hospital. At that time Sir Astley Cooper had, by his open manner, become well known among the pupils, but I was not intimate with him, until after my return, in 1794, from the expedition in which I served under Lord Moira. I then became more particularly acquainted with him in the following manner.

"Mr. William Cooper,—Sir Astley's uncle,—who exhibited as much fondness for anatomy as he expressed contempt for John Hunter, had a room granted him at Guy's, which was familiarly known as 'Cooper's room.' Here I went to dissect, having quitted St. Thomas's on account of a certain austerity in the manners of Dr. H——, who was then the Demonstrator at that school, and I soon succeeded in attracting Mr. Cooper's attention by my diligence. This circumstance laid the foundation of my acquaintance with Sir Astley, who soon afterwards appointed me his Demonstrator; and when anything of interest occurred, Sir Astley came over and assisted in the dissection. He was particularly interested in one of my dissections of passive aneurism of the heart, and reminded me of it thirty years afterwards, asking if I remembered it. This case was read by me before the Society at Guy's Hospital.

"Mr. William Cooper took great delight in these labours, and was never offended except when John Hunter was mentioned, whom he despised, and called a stupid fellow. He professed that he could never understand Hunter, and always went to sleep at his lectures.

"It was at this period that Sir Astley took me to demonstrate for him during his lectures before the Corporation of Surgeons in 1795.

"I again lost sight of Sir Astley Cooper, on my going to the West Indies, in 1796, where I remained eighteen months, chiefly engaged in the practice of operative surgery; but, on my return, our acquaintance was renewed. I remember his asking me for the cases of hydrocele in which I had operated in Barbadoes, and the results: these were afterwards published in the volume entitled *Medical Records and Researches*.

"About the year 1798, Sir Astley excited great zeal in the prosecution of minute anatomy, and the order of the day became the injection of the absorbents, and the dissection of parts concerned in operations, especially those of hernia. It was at this time that my acquaintance commenced with Mr. Saunders and Mr. Battley, who were both engaged in the dissecting-room. So earnest were we all in the pursuit of the subjects above described, that Mr. Saunders and myself became jaundiced, in consequence of the continually constrained position to which we were subjected, while leaning over bodies under dissection. The

faulty condition of the vessels of the liver in my companion was attended frequently by violent pains in the back, which on one occasion were so severe as to cause him to faint, and fall over the Subject which he was in the act of dissecting. He also suffered from a punctured wound of the finger received while dissecting, which was followed by extensive inflammation of the arm; nor did this subside until nearly two hundred leeches had been applied. The malaria of the dissecting-room, in addition to the shock which the system had received from the diseased condition which had been induced in the liver, combined to lay the foundation for that disturbance of the circulation, which ended in the lesion of the brain, from which Mr. Saunders subsequently died.

"At this time, my pupil, Dr. Jones, author of the work on Hæmorrhage, was added to the number of dissectors for Sir Astley Cooper.

"In 1802, on going to Edinburgh, I again lost sight of Sir Astley Cooper; but on my return to London, was introduced by him to the Edinburgh Club. The members of this association consisted of the *élite* of the profession, and met in regular rotation at each other's houses.

"In 1804, Mr. Saunders, whose health had declined, notwithstanding he had passed an interval in the country, formed the London Dispensary for Diseases of the Eye and Ear*, assisted by Mr. Battley

* "This institution, now the Royal London Ophthalmic Hospital, was opened for the service of the public in 1805."

and myself, and under the patronage of all the physicians and surgeons of Guy's, especially Mr. Cline and Sir Astley Cooper, and of many of the principal merchants in London. The first chairman of the committee was Mr. Benjamin Travers, father of the surgeon of the same name. He was succeeded by Sir C. Price, under whose zealous services, aided by Mr. Henry Kensington, Richard Heathfield, Alderman Ansley, and many others, the institution rapidly advanced. Mr. Saunders' health continuing to decline, I occasionally assisted him in his various duties; but he was at length obliged to resign both his office of Demonstrator of Anatomy at St. Thomas's Hospital and the department of the ear at the Dispensary over which he presided,—not, however, until he had produced a work on the anatomy and diseases of the ear, conveying all the valuable information which he had acquired on the subject."

Two or three months after the compulsory resignation mentioned by Dr. Farre, Mr. Saunders was suddenly seized with an apoplectic fit, and in a few hours expired. He had been to visit a patient, and, although at the time in extreme suffering, returned home in a most cheerful mood. Dr. Farre, whose anxiety respecting Mr. Saunders had led him to call at his house, was witness to the painful event, and has thus graphically described the circumstances with which it was attended.

"On the 9th of February, 1810, I was called to Mr. Saunders, at three in the afternoon, and found

him unusually low. He had just dined, and had been induced, from a feeling of languor, to take three glasses of wine, which to him was an excess; but his pulse was not sensibly affected by it. Between five and six o'clock, he visited a patient in Ely Place. At nine I again saw him: he conversed with me for nearly an hour on professional subjects, but chiefly on his own case, and especially respecting the palpitation, which so often distressed him. He thought it proceeded from organic disease of the heart. This led me to examine the condition of that viscus. Its pulsations were certainly felt lower than usual: his pulse at the wrist were then seventy-four, and regular. In a few moments after this examination, he complained of a numbness of the little toe of the right foot, and immediately remarked that he had of late occasionally felt a pressure about the calf of the leg, even when undressed, as if it were girt with a tight pantaloon. In an instant afterwards, he grasped the scalp over the right side of his head,—the old seat of pain: his face was pale, covered with sweat, and convulsed on the right side. He drew up his right leg, and dropped to the right side. He looked at me, and said, with a failing articulation, 'Paralytic fit.' He attempted, but could not drink some cold water, which was offered to him. His pulse were now one hundred and forty in a minute: he several times pronounced the name of his wife with an affecting emphasis, and then became insensible; a deep apoplectic stertor seized him; and his pulse fell to forty.

"These fatal changes were rapid; but at a time of such painful anxiety, it cannot be stated with precision how soon they were accomplished. Ten ounces of blood were taken from his arm, with an obvious advantage; therefore, the temporal artery was immediately afterwards opened, and sixteen ounces more were rapidly drawn off from it. The stertor ceased, and the pulse rose, and became free; but these were the only effects which resulted from the abstraction of blood. He remained without sense or motion, and his pupils were dilated in the utmost degree. His neighbour Dr. Squire and Mr. Battley had come to his assistance, and shortly after them, Mr. Cline and Mr. Cooper arrived. Mr. Cooper proposed to take more blood from the temporal artery: it was suffered to flow, but it had now almost lost its arterial character, and resembled venous blood. The vital functions were ceasing; respiration every now and then paused, and he expired two hours and a half after the apoplectic attack."

Mr. Cooper examined the body three days after death, and found a large clot of blood in the brain, which had escaped from a ruptured vessel.

Thus abruptly terminated the career of one, whose early industry as a student had attracted Mr. Cooper's attention and interest, and whose services in the office to which he was subsequently appointed were alike creditable to his patron's judgment in the selection, advantageous to the School, and a sufficient evidence of his own distinguished industry

and abilities. The pupils of Guy's and St. Thomas's Hospitals, on more than one occasion, acknowledged their estimation of his talents, and the debt of gratitude which they owed to him, by presenting him with valuable tokens of their esteem. On the occasion of his funeral, at the instigation of Mr. Cooper, upwards of two hundred of the students attended the remains of Mr. Saunders to the grave, and thus, in a still further degree, expressed their sense of the heavy loss they had sustained by his decease. My uncle himself attended as one of the pall-bearers.

For some time after the decease of Mr. Saunders, until the appointment of Mr. Travers as his successor, Mr. Cooper conducted the operating department, and frequently attended in the receiving-room, of the Ophthalmic Institution, and thus obtained opportunities of considerable practice in a branch of the profession to which he always expressed a strong attachment.

CHAPTER II.

ORIGIN OF THE ROYAL MEDICO-CHIRURGICAL SOCIETY. ITS OBJECTS. DR. YELLOLY. HIS REMARKS ON MR. COOPER'S CHARACTER AS A MEMBER OF SEVERAL PROFESSIONAL SOCIETIES. DR. YELLOLY'S HISTORY OF THE MEDICO-CHIRURGICAL SOCIETY, AND OF MR. COOPER'S CONNEXION WITH ITS FORMATION. MR. COOPER'S CONTRIBUTIONS TO ITS PUBLISHED TRANSACTIONS. HIS GREAT WORK ON HERNIA. ORIGIN OF HIS ATTENTION TO THIS DISORDER. HIS TREATMENT OF THE SUBJECT. HIS STRONG OBJECTION TO HYPOTHESIS IN ALL PROFESSIONAL MATTERS. ASSISTANCE AFFORDED HIM BY HIS PROFESSIONAL FRIENDS IN HIS INQUIRIES. MR. WESTON. INTERVIEW WITH MR. HEY, OF LEEDS. HIS DEDICATION OF THE WORK.

THE zeal which Mr. Cooper, ever enthusiastic in all matters that related to the interests of medical science, had already exhibited in the welfare of several societies connected with his profession, has been already alluded to; more especially the leading part which he took in promoting, and, indeed, in founding the Edinburgh Club. I have now to speak of his exertions in the formation of another institution, which, in the course of a few years after its establishment, outrivalled in utility and importance all other associations of a similar kind, and ever since has continued largely to contribute to the improvement and ornament of the medical profession; I allude to the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society.

In the preface to the first volume of the *Transactions* published by this Association, the origin of the institution is thus described:—

"The want of a Society founded upon liberal and independent principles, and conducted with the propriety and dignity which are worthy of the medical profession, had long been acknowledged: and a few Physicians and Surgeons, in the year 1805, held a meeting for the purpose of considering the best means of obviating it. They invited many gentlemen of eminence to join them, and thus a Society was formed, which, they soon had the satisfaction to see, comprised a very respectable portion of the professional rank and talent of the metropolis."

The allusion in the above paragraph to the principles upon which this Society was to be based, and the rule of conduct to be adopted in the management of its affairs, had reference to the circumstances which led to its formation; for at its commencement, it consisted chiefly of members who had seceded from a long-established and extensive association, the Medical Society of London—or, as it was more commonly called, the Bolt-Court Society. This institution had been founded nearly forty years previous to the occurrence of which I have been speaking, chiefly through the instrumentality of the philanthropic Dr. Lettsom. The liberality of its founder induced him to purchase the freehold of the house in Bolt Court, in which the meetings of this Society are still held, and to present it to the members; and the insti-

tution, being thus relieved of expense, was soon enabled to arrive at a degree of prosperity, which it could not otherwise have hoped to attain in the same period. Dr. Lettsom also laid the foundation of its library, by a donation of several hundred volumes, and still further assisted in the establishment of the Society, by giving a medal, to be annually bestowed on the best writer of an essay on some subject of professional or collateral science. This prize he called, after his friend the celebrated Dr. Fothergill, the Fothergillian Medal.

By these various means, this association acquired a distinguished position in the regard and confidence of all branches of the profession, but in consequence of the increase, about the commencement of the present century, in the numbers of those who embarked in medical practice, the members became very numerous, and, it was stated, not so select, or scientific, as certain persons, at that time, of considerable influence in the profession, would have wished. There thus arose a feeling of party spirit in this institution. An endeavour was made by a body of the members to break down what was termed the monopoly of the Presidentship by Dr. James Simms, a physician of considerable merit, and who had actively assisted Dr. Lettsom in the formation of the institution. This attempt, so calculated to increase the animosity which already existed, failed in effecting the object aimed at; but, in consequence of the feeling which it excited, a considerable number of the most able

and influential members seceded from the Society, and this circumstance led shortly afterwards to the establishment of the Medico-Chirurgical. Among the number of these were Dr. Marcet, Dr. Yelloly, and Mr. Cooper. My uncle, however, as I am informed by my friend Dr. Clutterbuck, who was a member at the time when this dissension occurred, allowed his name to remain in the list of the Society, and retained his connexion with it for many years afterwards.

The object of the new association, which was thus brought into existence, was stated to be the investigation of researches made from time to time in anatomy, physiology, and chemistry as connected with medicine; the examination of the varied forms of disease, whether medical or surgical, and their appropriate treatment; the consideration of those deviations from healthy structure, and curious facts in the natural history of the human body which occasionally present themselves to notice; the formation of an extensive library for the use of the members; and the publication from time to time of the papers read at the meetings of the Society. Familiar discussion formed another important purpose of this association, and is thus mentioned in the Preface:

"The reading of such communications as are presented to the Society, forms one part of its ordinary business. The interchange of practical knowledge, in the way of easy conversation, is the other; and the President and Council have much

satisfaction in noticing the important advantages which have resulted, and still continue to result, from the opportunities which are afforded, in a meeting of liberal and enlightened professional men, of stating difficulties, imparting observations, or suggesting improvements in practice. In furthering this important object, the union of gentlemen in both branches of the profession affords a greater facility of obtaining accurate information on many points of practice, than could have been derived from a Society, composed of either Physicians or Surgeons alone. It may be proper, however, to remark, that it does not at all enter into the plan of this institution, to suffer its proceedings to assume the form of debate or disputation."

I have already, in the former volume, presented my readers with an extract* from an interesting communication which Dr. Yelloly was kind enough to send me, in reference to the early connexion which had existed between himself and my uncle, especially in regard to their professional pursuits. In the course of the interval which has elapsed since that portion of the work was printed, my much valued friend has paid the debt of nature, full of age and honours, and in the enjoyment of a reputation which will not soon be blotted from the historical records of our profession.

Dr. Yelloly was one of the few links remaining between the friends and companions of my uncle in his early professional career, and those who have

* Vol. I., p. 281.

since looked up to him, with the same feeling as their friend, but blended with the respect due to him as their preceptor. At the time he wrote to me, he had just recovered from an attack of illness, and regretted the imperfect state of his memory, which his malady had produced. The facts, however, which he related, I esteemed exceedingly valuable, as he was the only surviving source from which such information could have been derived. Dr. Yelloly's judgment on my uncle's character is the more valuable, inasmuch as he himself was a man of considerable observation, extensive literary attainments, and one who, uniformly throughout life, exhibited that integrity of purpose and delicacy of behaviour in his professional conduct, which, while they did honour to him as the physician and the gentleman, rendered him fully competent to appreciate the general line of conduct pursued by others.

Dr. Yelloly was not only one of the founders of the Medico-Chirurgical Society, but always, so long as he resided in London*, continued to contribute most essentially to its progress and prosperity;

* Dr. Yelloly, as soon as he had completed his studies in Edinburgh, came to London to pursue the practice of his profession. About the year 1800, he was elected Physician to the Aldersgate Dispensary, and in the year 1807, on the retirement of Dr. Cooke, was appointed Physician to the London Hospital. He retained this office until the year 1823 or 1824, when he removed to Norwich. He was soon afterwards appointed Physician to the Norwich Hospital, and this situation he continued to fill, until his retirement from professional practice.

by animating, both at the public meetings, and in private, the exertions of its members towards the fulfilment of the several objects of the institution, and by maintaining a watchful care over its interests in every department. He was also an extensive contributor of papers for the *Transactions* of the Society.

A portion of the communication, already alluded to, from Dr. Yelloly, contains a brief history of this Society, and its most active promoters. He prefaces this account with some general remarks on the character of my uncle as a member of the Societies with which they were mutually connected.

Dr. Yelloly writes:

"The Edinburgh Club, the Medico-Chirurgical Society, and the Pow-Wow, were the associations of a mixed nature, in which I used to meet Sir Astley Cooper with much delight; for I never saw any one more open-hearted as a companion; more unreserved in his remarks, with always a large store of information at his command, and who was, at the same time, more kindly disposed, and abounding in all sorts of material for the gratification of those with whom he associated. You must necessarily have known your uncle thoroughly: for the profession, independent of your relationship, must have strongly cemented you together, if I do not very much mistake the feeling which always existed between him and those who studied under him. I do not know whether it has attracted your notice,

but to me it has often appeared remarkable how extensive, and yet how correct, was the knowledge of all kinds which he possessed. He was not a reading man; but he contrived, as far as I have been able to appreciate the character of so excellent a friend, to get the most valuable information of every description, whether professional or general, and always to use it in the best, the most attractive, and the readiest way."

Here follow the remarks on the history of the Edinburgh Club, which have been already inserted in the previous volume. Dr. Yelloly then proceeds:

"The Medico-Chirurgical Society was formed in the year 1805. It was suggested by Dr. Marcet and myself, and your uncle, to whom we spoke, at once kindly joined us. He was at all times of the most essential service to us, and gave us his confidence in the most unlimited manner. He took the Treasurership from the commencement, on my pressing him to accept it, and undertaking to do all the business. I was Secretary, as was also Charles Aikin; and Marcet was Foreign Secretary. Dr. Saunders was the first President, and went with us heart and hand; so did Dr. Baillie, Sir Walter Farquhar, Dr. Pitcairn, Cline, and Abernethy. After being several years Secretary, Dr. Roget succeeded me, and then I was nominated Joint-Treasurer with your uncle. It would have been impossible to have succeeded in such an enterprise, had not the most unlimited confidence been placed in us, and this,

which we enjoyed in the fullest extent, rendered our position most agreeable.

"We failed in getting a charter in the first instance; but I felt sure that, sooner or later, we should succeed. Sir Astley was ready at all times to do what we recommended in order to effect this object. He subscribed fifty pounds for this purpose on our doing the same; and in a single morning we got all the sum that was necessary to carry on our project—about five hundred pounds. This was about the year 1810 or 1811. It was vexatious to be mulcted of ten pounds, as each of us were on this occasion, for various fees, notwithstanding that we failed in our object.

"Poor Marcet died in 1822. In 1833 or 1834, an opportunity occurred to me of pressing on the business, and nothing could be more kind or friendly than the conduct of Sir Astley on this occasion. Even in the spring of the year that he was withdrawn from us, he readily went, with Sir Benjamin Brodie and myself, to Lord Normanby on an important matter of Society business. It was in the summer of that year, that I saw him, for the last time, in his full vigour, he having kindly called to see me, on my way from Devonshire, when I was in a very weak state of health. What a sad and unexpected change took place in him in the latter part of that year!

"We were in the habit of having a dinner club at the Freemasons' Tavern for a few years, which was termed the Medical and Chirurgical Society

Club; and we also occasionally had an anniversary dinner; but there have not been such festive meetings connected with the Society for many years. Your uncle was always an attendant on these occasions."

The property of the institution was vested in the hands of seven trustees, who were elected soon after its formation. Sir Astley was one of those appointed to this office. His colleagues were Mr. Abernethy, Dr. Baillie, Mr. Cline, Sir Walter Farquhar, Dr. Marcet, and Dr. Yelloly.

The first volume of the *Transactions* of this Society was published in the year 1809, and the first article contained in it was a paper by Mr. Cooper, which had been read in the month of January, 1806. It consisted of the history of "A Case of Aneurism of the Carotid Artery," and was extremely interesting to the profession, as it contained an account of an operation, the first of its kind on record, which had ever been performed for the removal of this disease. Mr. Cooper had some years before instituted a series of experiments on the lower animals*, to ascertain what would be the effect of the operation which he performed on this occasion; and from the conclusions which he had deduced, was led to propose its performance for

* A preparation made from a dog, on whom an experiment, for the purpose alluded to, had been performed many years before this occurrence, is still preserved in the Museum at St. Thomas's Hospital.

relief in this case. The practice which he instituted in this instance has been adopted by all surgeons since that time, and has been attended with the most beneficial results.

Some explanation of the nature of this disease is necessary for my unprofessional readers, especially as I must again allude to it in speaking of a celebrated operation by Sir Astley Cooper, which, at the time it was performed, created a great sensation, not only among the members of the medical profession, but also among scientific persons generally.

Aneurism is an affection to which blood-vessels are liable, and is a disease of not very unfrequent occurrence. It is usually met with in the vessels of those parts of the body which are most subjected to violent exertion; but is almost invariably preceded by an unsound condition of the vessel affected. The disease consists in a rupture of the two inner coats constituting part of the structure of an artery, so that a fissure is formed, in which a small quantity of the blood flowing through the vessel becomes lodged and coagulated. The outer coat, being elastic, yields to the pressure; a fresh layer of coagulum is collected in the pouch thus formed; and this dilatation, and the quantity of its contents, gradually increase in amount until a swelling of considerable size is formed. This process goes on still further, so that at length the outer coat becomes so much distended and so thin, that, either from the pressure of the coagulated blood within, or from some other cause, the pouch gives way, and

the blood escapes. If this happens in a large vessel, such as some of those which are found directly connected with the heart, the flow of blood is so rapid and irresistible that life is extinct in a few minutes.

To prevent this catastrophe, surgeons are in the habit of performing an operation, the object of which is to cut off the communication of the diseased blood-vessel with the heart, and so to prevent any further flow of blood into the aneurismal swelling. They are enabled to do this safely, in consequence of a wise provision of nature, which causes a number of small collateral arteries to perform the office of the large vessel, if by any means it should happen to become obstructed. A surgeon, therefore, taking advantage of this circumstance, usually dissects down to the affected artery, and then encircles the portion between the heart and the swelling with a tight ligature. As soon as the flow of blood along its natural course is thus prevented, the current passes into the smaller vessels in the neighbourhood with increased force; these gradually adapt themselves to the new office they are called upon to perform; and at last distend sufficiently to enable as large a quantity of blood to pass to the parts requiring the supply of nourishment, as the original trunk, now withered and contracted to a small cord, formerly carried to them.

In the instance alluded to, the aneurismal swelling was situated in the carotid artery, a vessel

coming almost directly from the heart, and destined to supply the head and a great part of the neck with its nutrient contents. The difficulty in the operation for aneurism of this vessel was occasioned by the closeness of the swelling to the heart, and the intricacies of the structures through which the operator had to find his way to the appropriate part of the vessel for the application of the ligature; any one of which structures, if injured, would lead to the most serious consequences to the patient. But the principal reason which prevented surgeons undertaking this operation was the dread under which they laboured of the consequences which might result from suddenly cutting off the supply of blood to parts so vitally important as those with which this large vessel communicated. Mr. Cooper, however, had fully ascertained by his experiments that nature, in this, as in other parts of the body, had adapted compensating means of repair for the disturbance which must necessarily follow such an operation. Hence he was enabled boldly to put into execution a mode of relief, which other Surgeons had never before dared to attempt.

In the first case in which this operation was performed, the attempt at cure was unsuccessful, but the unfavourable issue was sufficiently accounted for by the length of time the disease had been permitted to exist, and the consequent enfeebled condition of the patient.

In the year 1809 an opportunity of repeating

the operation occurred to him in the case of a patient of a strong mind and vigorous frame, in whom the disease had not advanced to so unfavourable an extent. The result this time was perfectly successful. In his account, Mr. Cooper alludes to the satisfaction which he experienced on this occasion.

"The result of this case," he writes, "afforded me a degree of pleasure which compensated for the disappointment I felt in the issue of the former. In a professional point of view, it was highly desirable to ascertain the possibility of saving life in a case which had hitherto proved generally fatal; and I could not but feel more than common interest in the fate of a man, who, although he well knew that the trial was new, and the risk considerable, never betrayed the smallest signs of apprehension." This patient, to whom he alludes with such praise, was a labouring man employed as a porter in an iron wharf, and the operation was performed at Guy's Hospital.

Mr. Cooper continued for some years occasionally to furnish papers for the meetings of this Society, and as many as eight, in addition to the two just cited, occur in the early volumes of the *Transactions*. They contain accounts of anatomical observations, improvements in the treatment of certain diseases, and in various surgical operations, and are interspersed with the histories of some of the remarkable cases which occurred to him in the course of his practice.

In the last paper is related an operation, which he performed upon a patient with perfect success, for the removal of a tumour of an enormous magnitude. On being measured before its removal, it was ascertained to be one yard and a quarter around its greatest, and eighteen inches at its narrowest, circumference.

The man who was the subject of this extraordinary growth was a patient in the Hospital, and had permitted the tumour to remain, although gradually increasing in size, during a period of forty years. It was removed without any difficulty, and was afterwards found to weigh nearly thirty-eight pounds, being upwards of one-fourth of the weight of the man himself. In eight days the patient was able to rise from his bed, and walk in the ward in which he lay, and in a short time he left the Hospital, perfectly recovered.

At the time Mr. Cooper was furnishing these occasional contributions to the *Medico-Chirurgical Transactions*, he was privately engaged in a work of the highest professional interest.

This was his celebrated *Treatise on Hernia, or Rupture*, an undertaking of a character far superior to any of his former publications, both as to its size and importance. The time he had devoted to the completion of this task was immense, for in order that the subjects it involved might be fully and perfectly considered, he had imposed on himself such an amount of labour to be undertaken prior to its publication, in dissection of healthy and

morbid structures, collecting of clinical materials, the formation of preparations, and procuring of accurate drawings, as would almost infallibly have overcome the resolution of any one less energetic and persevering than himself.

Many persons still remember the interest excited in the public mind by the case of Francis, Duke of Bedford, who sacrificed his life to a groundless want of confidence in the advice and skill of his surgeon, Dr. Carr, of Northampton; the consequently protracted period of the performance of the operation by Sir James Earle, who was sent for from London, having prevented its being of any service. Mr. Travers informs me that this event was the occasion of Mr. Cooper taking up this important subject, and that it gave origin to his elaborate researches. My uncle himself had been the subject of Rupture from a very early period of life, and the attention which he had been thus induced to give to this subject no doubt added to the interest which led him on in his inquiries.

There is no other work, perhaps, which is so likely to maintain the character, and render imperishable the name of Astley Cooper, so long as surgery continues one of the important sciences in the estimation of mankind, as his invaluable *Treatise on Hernia.* In its usefulness to the public it was certainly one of the most prominent ever published by Sir Astley Cooper, for while on the one hand the frequent occurrence of the disorder, more especially among the debilitated and hard-working

members of the community, constantly brings it before the notice of the practitioner, there is not, perhaps, on the other hand, any disease presented to surgeons, which requires so minute and accurate a knowledge of anatomy for the administration of the appropriate means of relief. It is also a disorder which seldom allows the surgeon much time for consideration as to his proceedings: so that when presented to his notice, he ought to be already armed with information to enable him at once to determine his treatment, or, while he doubts, the time may pass in which his services can be of any avail*.

It was therefore no small benefit which Mr. Cooper conferred on the public, by laying before

* Strange as the fact may appear, in connection with the above remarks, this disease, which is now regarded by the surgeon as one of so much importance, was, comparatively speaking, but a few years before, neglected by the profession, and its management almost entirely in the hands of a set of persons, not unlike the race of Bone-Setters, which are still found scattered over certain districts of this country; these persons were known familiarly by the name of Rupture-Doctors. To an eminent Surgeon, of the name of Parè, must be attributed the merit of first rousing the attention of medical men in Europe to the importance of this disorder. The subject, however, had not attracted due attention, nor had its full importance been estimated among the practitioners of this country, until the appearance of the work by Sir Astley Cooper.

The frequency of the disease is at once apparent from the fact, that from inquiries, some surgeons have been led to conclude, that one out of every ten persons in this country is afflicted with it; my own observations, however, would lead me to consider that the average would be more fairly stated at one in every fifteen persons.

the members of the profession a clear and lucid history of this disease from its earliest commencement; explaining its various causes, the circumstances with which it was occasionally connected, prescribing general rules in operations when necessary, and thus simplifying the practice, so as to enable the surgeon to treat hernia in the most scientific manner, and with a success which had not been previously known.

It was not merely by simplifying what was already known, that Mr. Cooper's work enlightened the views of surgeons on this subject, and facilitated their treatment; for he made many important discoveries in structure, the nature of which can only be understood by the professional reader, but it may be sufficient to state, that they were essentially necessary to the full comprehension of the disorder, and the proper means of its cure. The value of these scientific improvements has been acknowledged by all authors who have since treated on the subject. One of the most distinguished in this country, Mr. Lawrence, in an useful work published by him on the same disorder, suggested, in order to perpetuate the fame of Sir Astley Cooper, that his name should form the term by which one of the most important structures connected with hernia, pointed out by him, might afterwards be recognised. No such memorial, however, will be wanted to establish his fame, so long as the disorder on which his work treats shall remain one of those to which human nature is obnoxious.

My uncle never lost his interest in the investigation of circumstances connected with this disorder, and further rendered himself most useful among his patients, by the strict plans which he laid down for the treatment of those children who were from birth, as is not unfrequent, the subjects of hernia. The impression, indeed, on my own mind is, that the benefits arising from his injunctions relative to the prevention of its recurrence, were fully as extensive as were those which accrued from his discoveries and improvements in the methods for its cure by surgical operation.

This advice was the more important, as the disorder is liable insidiously to increase until it has permanently established itself; and also because, from the complete absence of all inconvenience or derangement of any kind to the patients, no alarm is created in the mind until, perhaps from some seemingly inexplicable cause, obstruction takes place, and danger immediately results. It is from their tendency to avert such liabilities, that the rules laid down by Mr. Cooper are so truly important to the public at large. Having been himself, at an early period of his life, the subject of this disorder, and finding, by the strict attention which he paid to avoid every exciting cause to its return, and by other means, that he kept himself perfectly free from the derangement, he was induced to recommend to the public the treatment which he had found so efficient in his own case.

He wrote this book upon the same plan as

that which he pursued in all his works, committing to the press the result only of his own close investigation, or describing the labours of others, so far only as they were corroborated by his own dissections and examinations. He never broached anything new until he had repeatedly tested it by his own practical investigation. He himself says in his introduction:—"I have almost uniformly, in this work, avoided quoting the opinions of authors on this part of surgery. This I have done, certainly not from any wish to slight or undervalue the labours of some of the most excellent physiologists and practitioners that have adorned our profession, but because I wished to confine myself to the very wide scene of observation afforded by the two noble institutions of St. Thomas's and Guy's Hospitals, and to that portion of the practice of the metropolis, which I have been personally enabled to authenticate. I have, therefore, related no case, and given no remark, to the truth of which I cannot vouch."

Mr. Cooper, indeed, never theorized upon any subject, and placed so little faith in anything in surgery, emanating merely from closet thought, which was capable of being submitted to proof by anatomical inspection, that he usually turned a deaf ear at once to any hypothetical enthusiast who invited his attention; while, if a pupil merely described to him that in his dissection he had found some deviation from usual arrangement, he became invariably interested, however trivial the variation

might be, or however familiar he himself was with it. He used to encourage pupils on these occasions, by saying, "That is the way, Sir, to learn your profession,—look for yourself,—never mind what other people may say, no opinion or theories can interfere with information acquired from dissection." This principle he was constantly inculcating, both in his lectures and his publications.

"Young medical men," says Sir Astley in one of his works*, "find it so much easier a task to speculate than to observe, that they are too apt to be pleased with some sweeping theory, which saves them the trouble of observing the processes of nature; and they have afterwards, when they embark in their professional practice, not only everything still to learn, but also to abandon those false impressions which hypothesis is sure to create. Nothing is known in our profession by guess, and I do not believe, that, from the first dawn of medical science to the present moment, a single correct idea has ever emanated from conjecture alone. It is right, therefore, that those who are studying their profession, should be aware, that there is no short road to knowledge; that observations on the diseased living, examinations of the dead, and experiments upon living animals, are the only sources of true knowledge; and that deductions from these are the sole basis of legitimate theory."

In consequence of the great expenditure of time

* *Treatise on Dislocations and Fractures*, Tenth Edition, page 86.

and labour which the inquiries necessary for carrying out this undertaking imposed upon Mr. Cooper, the progress was so tardy that he determined to divide the publication into two sections. The first part accordingly appeared in the year 1804, the latter not until 1807.

It was published in a most expensive form, in a large atlas folio. This size afforded space for the anatomical description, and some of the most important circumstances of the disease, to be illustrated by plates of the same size, as the parts which they represented. The work contained twenty-eight line engravings, which were executed by Heath, and contributed very much to the splendour of the book.

Mr. Cooper paid the most careful attention to this part of the work, both with regard to the choice of the subjects illustrated, and to their anatomical accuracy, so that the truth of these representations constitutes them as a most useful addition to the letter-press. The drawings were almost all taken from preparations which he himself had dissected on the dead body; the few which were not thus obtained being copied from preparations in the Museum of St. Thomas's Hospital. One is mentioned as being the work of his friend Dr. Haighton.

As engravings, they are well executed, but have a stiff and somewhat formal appearance, and are burdened with much unnecessary labour; and they added so much to the expense of the work, that

even when every copy of it was disposed of, my uncle was a loser of upwards of a thousand pounds. In these matters, however, he paid no regard to expense, and never sought to make a profit by his writings.

I have been informed by my friend and colleague, Mr. Arthur Aikin, that his brother, Mr. Charles Aikin, while pursuing his professional studies at St. Thomas's Hospital, afforded Mr. Cooper some assistance in the literary portion of the work.

In procuring the materials for his investigations, Mr. Cooper not only availed himself of his hospital and private practice, but induced all the members of the profession with whom he was acquainted, when they met with cases of hernia, in which any peculiarity existed, to give him the opportunity of examining and investigating them. So great a favourite was he among his professional friends, that not merely did they send for him, when any form of the disorder which they thought might be interesting to him, accidentally came before their notice; but they actively sought for such cases, and on discovering any, exerted themselves to obtain for him the opportunity of fully satisfying himself on the questions which might be involved in their history.

Among the number of these friends, there was one who particularly distinguished himself by his zeal in this respect. This was Mr. Weston, a practitioner residing near Shoreditch Church. Whenever and wherever Mr. Weston met with a case of

hernia, whether it presented any peculiarity or not, he usually contrived that Mr. Cooper should be sent for; and in his own practice, indeed, when any case of this disorder came before his notice, and terminated fatally, he did not seem to consider that he had discharged his duty, until he had obtained permission from the friends, to procure him to make an examination. My uncle was thus enabled to make himself acquainted with the nature of this disorder, both in its simple and complicated conditions, and with the anatomical structure of the parts involved in it, to an extent which he could not have attained, perhaps, by the ordinary modes which were open to him. By means of this gentleman, he also obtained a variety of preparations connected with the disorder, which greatly contributed to increase the collection in his private museum.

While some of his professional friends were thus exerting themselves to procure examples of the disease itself for his examination, others were as eagerly employed in making preparations and dissections of the same parts in their healthy condition. Dr. Farre, who in his communication to me has mentioned the illness which occurred to Mr. Saunders and himself, from their constant occupation in these investigations, has related to me that my uncle contrived to stir up in their minds a degree of enthusiasm in this pursuit almost equal to his own, and that this feeling was not confined to themselves, but participated by almost all connected with him at the Hospital.

The work attracted the notice of the whole profession, not only in this country, but also abroad, and at once placed its author in the highest rank amongst the surgeons of Europe. The valuable additions which he made to the anatomical knowledge of this subject, and his many and ingenious observations as to the treatment of the disorder, left so little to be done to this important branch of surgery, that even at the present day, although much attention has been always directed to the topic, scarcely any information of importance has been added to his observations.

As might be expected, the high position which this publication gave Mr. Cooper in the eyes of the profession generally, at once led him to be sought for by practitioners for his advice; his fame rapidly extended out of the profession, and brought to him persons from all parts of the country. Among the earliest, and most important as to his professional advancement, of the patients who were led to consult him, in consequence of the reputation which this work procured him, were several persons of rank, and among them a connexion of Lord Liverpool, who afterwards became the means of Mr. Cooper's introduction to that nobleman.

An instance of my uncle's interest in the subject was exhibited not long after the publication of this book, in an interview which it produced between him and Mr. Hey, the celebrated surgeon of Leeds, whose name had been intimately associated with the subject of hernia. The account of a certain portion

of the anatomy of femoral hernia, described in this work, differed so essentially from the observations of Mr. Hey on the same point, that he was induced to open a correspondence with Mr. Cooper on the subject; and it was finally arranged that Mr. Hey should come to town, and that they together should institute an examination of the disputed question, by dissection on the dead body.

A day having been fixed upon for the meeting, a Subject was procured by my uncle, and conveyed to his private dissecting-room in Broad Street. Mr. Hey came to him in the afternoon, and his preparations having been inspected, he proceeded to dissect the Subject, and so to prove the correctness of his published statements. Such mutual anxiety was there, on the part of one to acquire, and on the part of the other to demonstrate, the true solution of the mooted question, that they continued engaged in this employment, almost without intermission, until between two and three o'clock in the morning, by no means to the satisfaction of Charles, who was candle-holder on the occasion.

It terminated, however, with perfect satisfaction to the two more immediately interested persons, and Mr. Hey took his departure, fully convinced of the correctness of the descriptions promulgated by Mr. Cooper. The interview has been already noticed in the professional life of Mr. Hey, published by Mr. Pearson*; and I cannot forbear quoting the

* See *Life of William Hey*, Esq., F.R.S., by John Pearson, F.R.S. Chapter on Professional Writings, p. 12.

description of the favourable impression made on Mr. Hey by my uncle's conduct on this occasion, inasmuch as it serves to throw a further light on his character and conduct towards his professional brethren.

"The very friendly and respectful manner in which Mr. Hey was received by his professional brethren in London, reflected honour on their liberality, and was gratifying to himself. The dissecting-room in Windmill Street was open to him at all times, by the politeness of Mr. Wilson; he received much civility from Sir Everard Home, Mr. Abernethy, and others; but he deemed himself under peculiar obligations to the attentions of Mr. (now Sir) Astley Cooper. This gentleman showed him the anatomical preparations he had made, which tended to illustrate the object of Mr. Hey's inquiries; he discussed with great openness and candour the several points upon which Mr. Hey had doubts, or desired further information, and he dissected a recent Subject, in his private dissecting-room, in Mr. Hey's presence, for the express purpose of demonstrating to that gentleman, the parts concerned in the formation of the particular disorder in question. Mr. Hey often expressed himself in terms of warm acknowledgment on the subject of Mr. Astley Cooper's attentions to him; and he cherished the remembrance of them with the most lively sentiments of gratitude."

My uncle very appropriately dedicated the First Part of his work on Hernia, to his early friend

and preceptor, Mr. Cline, in a brief address, expressive of the high opinion which he had of his merits, and the obligations he felt himself under, for his varied acts of kindness. The following is a copy of the dedication.

"My dear Sir,

"Two reasons strongly impel me to dedicate the following Work to you. The one is, that many of the ideas which it contains have been derived from your public and private instructions. The other, that it gives me an opportunity of acknowledging, with gratitude, the kind attention which I invariably experienced from you whilst an inmate of your family.

"That you may long continue to enjoy an exalted professional reputation, acquired solely by merit, and unsullied by a single unworthy act, is the ardent wish of

"Your sincere friend and colleague,

"ASTLEY COOPER."

"*London, Jan.* 10, 1804."

The Second Part was dedicated, "as a testimony of respect and gratitude," to his former preceptor, Dr. Alexander Munro, of Edinburgh.

CHAPTER III.

My early Recollections of Mr. Cooper. His Visits to Shottesham. His Interest in the Choice of my Profession. His Visit to Norwich Hospital. Anecdote. His Conduct on my First Visit to London, to pursue the Study of my Profession. Account of Mr. Cooper's Daily Occupations in Broad Street. His Domestic Habits. His Private Patients. Mr. Cooper at Guy's Hospital. His Lectures. Anecdotes. His Conduct towards my Brothers. His Rules of Diet for Patients. Anecdote in Illustration of his Feeling.

In the early part of the year 1806 Mr. Cooper left St. Mary Axe, and moved into Broad Street. Although I was too young to visit my uncle during his residence there, I had occasional opportunities of seeing him at my father's house in Norfolk at that period, and the impression which he then made on me was too strong ever to be effaced from my memory. The opportunities to which I allude were afforded me by the annual visit which my uncle made to Shottesham during the shooting season. He was usually accompanied on these occasions by his friends Mr. Coleman and Mr. Cock.

This visit was one of the greatest joy to my father, whose fraternal love was combined with a degree of respect and admiration for my uncle Astley, rarely exhibited by an elder brother towards

a junior. The buoyant spirit, and natural tenderness of my uncle's demeanour towards all around him, spread universal satisfaction, and the whole neighbourhood did all in their power to add to his amusement. As shooting was a principal object of his visit, every one volunteered to provide him with the means of obtaining sport, and all the farmers around carefully preserved their birds for this purpose. Well do I remember the joy diffused over the general meeting at the breakfast-table by his presence. He himself was too much interested in the domestic scene, and too regardful of the wishes of others, to hurry over the only part of the morning's amusement in which the ladies participated; and he would tarry at the breakfast-table, listening to the prattle of the little ones, or perhaps to the lengthened tale of some illness of one of the children, until the other sportsmen became evidently impatient at the loss of time, to which they were subjected by this delay. Not until such impatience was shown, would he prepare for the field: when, perhaps, he would again detain them whilst seeing and prescribing for the poorer people, who, having heard of his arrival, came to obtain his advice. The attention which he paid to their long histories was singular, and always marked by the greatest kindness of manner and feeling, even when there was nothing of professional importance to excite his interest. Although it may be remarked that this conduct of my uncle was merely in obedience to the common dictates of humanity, still

few under such circumstances would have sacrificed their own amusements for the gratuitous benefit of others.

Mr. Cooper was a good shot, and generally had the laugh against his friend Coleman, who rarely produced any further effect upon the birds than to frighten them. The principal scene of my uncle's sport was at Stoke Holy Cross, a farm which belonged to my uncle Bransby, and which was occupied by a respectable family of the name of Roberts, who had lived many years as its tenants. This was the usual rendezvous for luncheon, and here many an amusing scene took place. Miss Betsy Roberts, a lady of a peculiarly staid and formal demeanour, was at this time the head of the family, and her precision and formality, combined with her strong attachment to our family, rendered her an object of considerable interest to my uncle, although he never could suppress the smile which her peculiarities occasionally excited.

While staying at Shottesham on these occasions, which was usually for about a week or ten days in the month of September, he would always, for some portion of the time, forego the gratification of shooting, that he might saunter about in the scenes of his boyhood at Brooke, Seathing, and other neighbouring places. This usually formed the occupation of the two or three days preceding his departure to London; an event which, when it occurred, was always attended with the deepest regret on the part of all with whom he had been

associating, especially among the junior members of the family. I, as the eldest son, at that time had arrived at a sufficient age to excite my uncle's interest in my future prosperity, and he already began to speak to me upon the subject of my choice of a profession.

About the latter end of the year 1804, we removed from Shottesham to Yarmouth, and in this busy seaport a desire was soon excited in me to enter the naval service. Although my father for some months opposed this wish, he at last consented, and I entered as a midshipman on board the Stately, 64, being placed under the particular care of my townsman, Captain Fisher, at that time First Lieut. of the Stately, who has lately proved himself so efficient as Commander of the Asia, and senior officer of the Mediterranean fleet. My service at sea was but of short duration, for it being my father's wish to create in me a disgust to the service, he sent me to make trial of it during the winter season, and it happened at the time that the old Stately was the ship selected to watch the Dutch fleet off the Texel. There we remained for eleven weeks, on a station which, as any sailor well knows, was in every respect calculated to cool the ardour of a boy more accustomed to the service than one who, like myself, had just left his father's house. Directly upon the ship's return to the Yarmouth Roads, I was sent ashore as midshipman of the Captain's barge, and seizing the opportunity, I got home as quickly as possible, and

without much difficulty gained my parents' permission at once to resign a profession, for the duties of which, insuperable sea-sickness alone would have rendered me unfitted. I therefore went to the Grammar School of North Walsham, to resume my studies. In a short time, however, a new prospect of life opened to me, for my uncle Astley offered to procure me a writership to India; but just at the time when I had reason to expect the appointment, the Director who had promised it died, and I was again unsettled as to my future destiny.

About this period I made a short stay with my uncle in Broad Street, as I passed through London on a visit to Brighton. I staid with him only a few days, and his occupation and business during the time precluded the possibility of my seeing much of him. One day, I well remember, he took me out with him when he went his round of visits; but, as half my time was spent in the carriage alone, while he was seeing his patients, it proved but a dull excursion. I made him smile by confessing this to him, and he then promised me that he would in the evening afford me some real amusement, by taking me to a delightful party, to which we accordingly went at about nine o'clock.

The festivity I had anticipated, proved to be a professional conversazione at Dr. Marcet's, where, as may be supposed, I heard much more of the ills, than of the amenities of life. I remember well the

amusement of my uncle, when drawing the attention of some of the savans to me, as I suddenly started after knocking my head against the corner of a marble chimney-piece, near to which I had been sitting, when the genial warmth of the fire, and the dulness, to me, of the meeting, had induced sleep. He had evidently been watching me. He made up, however, for the trick, by taking me the next night to one of the theatres, into the amusements of which he seemed to enter with all the enjoyment which I myself experienced. Indeed, a facility of deriving gratification from comparatively slight causes, was always a peculiar and prominent feature in my uncle's character; for even in his latter days, when in the height of his professional employment, I have often seen him at twelve o'clock at night, after the fatigue inseparable from a long day's occupation, enjoy the most trivial passing joke, and mingle in any little amusement that might be going on, with all the zest of the youngest person present.

It was after this visit, that my uncle first pointed out to my father that the surgical profession offered one of the best openings for my future welfare, and one, which of all others gave him the readiest opportunity of being of service to me. He accordingly recommended to him that I should be initiated into the profession, by being placed under the care of a surgeon attached to a county hospital, so that I might acquire the rudiments of surgery, and at the same time some little knowledge of pharmacy,

before I entered as a pupil at one of the London hospitals.

In the commencement of 1809, therefore, I went to Norwich, and was placed with Mr. Colman, one of the surgeons of the hospital of that city. I remained with this gentleman two years, and during this period officiated as his dresser at the hospital. My uncle still continued to pay his visits to Norfolk, and I remember on one occasion his calling upon me at Mr. Colman's. Some operations were to be performed at the hospital a day or two afterwards, and my uncle could not withstand the temptation of coming from the country to attend their performance, although at the expense of a day's shooting. All the neighbouring surgeons assembled at the hospital to meet him, and showed, by their enthusiastic attention, how highly they appreciated the professional eminence he had already attained. Upon this occasion Mr. ——, who was always a timid operator, had to tie the femoral artery for aneurism. The presence of "*the great Surgeon from London*," had rendered him more than usually nervous, and although the direction of the incision was marked out on the limb with ink, according to his custom, and the knife drawn accurately in its course, still it did not expose to the view of the operator what he had expected to find. His spectacles were removed and carefully wiped; he looked at his incision, and then scrutinously in the face of everybody present; put his finger into the wound to feel for the pulsation of

the vessel; and not finding it, made his incision deeper. He was still at fault, for although every step he had taken was right, his deficiency in anatomical knowledge prevented his knowing the precise position of the artery. Mr. Cooper was standing close at his side, and on seeing his embarrassment, said, in his easy, quiet style, "Nothing can be better, Sir," while putting his finger into the wound, by a little movement he turned aside that which had obscured the position of the sought-for vessel, and exposed it at once to view. The impression his manner made on my mind at the moment, I cannot forget: for while with the mere tip of his forefinger he removed every obstacle, it could not fail, from the unostentatious way in which it was done, to strike the spectators, that he wished them to consider him rather as the assistant, than as taking the place of the less skilful operator. He was at this time in every respect calculated to excite regard and admiration; and when I saw Mr. Martineau and Mr. Rigby, two surgeons possessing the highest character, evince the great degree of deference which they did to one so much their junior, an affectionate respect sprung up in my mind towards my uncle, which I never afterwards lost.

The operations being completed, he walked with me from the hospital round the castle, talking much of the duties to be performed by a medical student, and telling me my future prospects depended upon my own conduct, and that I was not to expect

his support in my profession unless I deserved it. "Keep up a correspondence with me," he said, "and do not let a case of interest escape your notice, nor fail to send me an account of it." He dined with us in the evening at Mr. Colman's, and as usual, left the conviction on the mind of every one present, that he was not more to be admired for the excellence of his sense and judgment, than for the kindness of his disposition.

From this time I used to receive occasional letters from him, always urging me to industry, and speaking of what he intended should be my future course of occupation in London, towards which place my inclination was continually tending; for, as may be supposed, it was no sooner settled that I should go to the Metropolis, than I became restless at remaining in Norwich. At last I persuaded my father and Mr. Colman that it was perfectly right I should go to town some time before the commencement of the winter session, in order that I might acquire a knowledge of the preliminary studies incident to a student's occupations in London, and accordingly I started off about the latter end of August, and arrived in high glee at my uncle's house in New Broad Street. Never shall I forget my disappointment at the reception he gave me; for, instead of agreeing with me on the necessity of any preliminary introduction into the duties of my studentship, he thought that my remaining without any legitimate occupation for the few weeks prior to the opening of the School, would be much more

likely to lead me into habits of idleness than of ndustry, and he started me back to Norfolk the very same evening, my annoyance being not diminished by his giving me a number of cases to transcribe for him during the vacant period before the session commenced.

At last the time arrived for my return, and about the 29th of September I again went up to London for the season. I found that he had determined that I should not reside in Broad Street with him, as it was thought, that my two brothers, Henry and Astley, who were at school together at the Charterhouse, being so much younger than myself, we might interfere with each other's daily occupation. My uncle had therefore made arrangements that I should reside with Mr. Hodgson, now of Birmingham, who has long since arrived at the eminence in his profession, of which his talents then gave promise.

Mr. Hodgson was living in King Street, Cheapside, to be near St. Bartholomew's Hospital, of which he was a constant attendant, although no longer a pupil. He also closely watched my uncle's practice at Guy's Hospital, and attracted his notice, as well by his diligence, as by the acuteness of his observations on the important cases in the wards. When I took up my residence with Mr. Hodgson, he was engaged in writing an essay on *Wounds and Diseases of Arteries and Veins*, for the purpose of submitting it to the Committee of the Royal College of Surgeons,

who had just made that question the subject for the Jacksonian Prize, an honour annually contended for by the members of that body. Mr. Hodgson had the gratification of being the successful candidate; his reward was, however, I may fairly say, again realized by the favourable reception given by the profession to the matter of this Essay, when afterwards published in the form of a Treatise, in 1815. This book is still regarded as one of the classics in professional literature.

Mr. Cooper was now lecturing on Anatomy, assisted by Mr. Henry Cline; Mr. Green, Mr. Cline's nephew, being the Demonstrator. The lectures on surgery were entirely delivered by Mr. Cooper, and at this time, to perhaps, the largest class that he himself ever had, and certainly larger than any other surgical class in Great Britain. There was every attraction to study offered to me in the example of my uncle's occupations at this period, which nothing but the pure love of his profession could have induced him to pursue with the industry he exhibited.

His custom was to rise every morning at six o'clock, even during the winter. As soon as he was dressed, he went into his private dissecting-room, where he worked till half-past seven or eight. Searle then dressed his hair, and by half-past eight he began to see the gratuitous patients, who came to him in large numbers at this early hour. His breakfast occupied but a short space of time. A glance at the newspaper,—the rapid swallowing of

two well-buttered hot rolls,—his tea allowed to remain till it was sufficiently cool, and then drunk off at a draught,—now and then the reading aloud of some paragraph from the newspaper, which was likely to excite laughter,—and the meal was finished. He would then suddenly jump up, and as he held the door in his hand, would turn round, and with one of his sweet, benign smiles, take leave of the party for the day: for none of the female members of the family, at any rate, would have the opportunity of seeing him again until the hour for dinner.

He made a rule of never exciting his appetite at this meal by any of the usual dainties of a breakfast-table. Although he cast many a longing glance at the bloaters, which were constantly sent to him from Yarmouth, nothing could induce him to break through this prescribed plan of abstinence from such stimulants.

From the breakfast-room he went into his consulting-room, to which a continued stream of patients would generally be pressing, until one o'clock.

The arrangement of the rooms in Broad Street was excellently adapted for the purposes to which they were applied. A large hall, an ante-room, and the consulting-room, were in a direct line from the street-door; to the right of the hall were two large rooms, which were occupied by gentlemen patients; while two drawing-rooms immediately above, were appropriated to the reception of ladies. The hall had generally servants waiting for answers

to notes for professional appointments; the anteroom was intended for the one or two patients who were next in succession to the patient then with Mr. Cooper.

The further room, on the right of the hall, which was the family dining-room, was generally full, from ten till twelve, of gentlemen waiting for their turn. These were anxious, perhaps, but still in a much less pitiable state than the occupants of the first room to the right. All who were admitted into this room had undergone some kind of operation, which had unfitted them for the present to leave the house. It was certainly an object of interest, at times partaking no little of the ludicrous, to me, as an inconsiderate youngster, on going into that room, to see six or eight persons, who had never set eyes upon one another before, contorting their features into expressions of all the kinds of suffering, from the dullest torment to the most acute pain; others moving in anxious restlessness to different parts of the room; while some one, more inquisitive than the rest, would be asking his neighbour with eager curiosity, what was the nature of the infliction he had undergone,—still writhing, perhaps, under the effects of his own. These patients used to remain in this room until either their pain had ceased, or Mr. Cooper himself dismissed them, after completing the operation to which they had been subjected.

The patience of the ladies, perhaps, was somewhat more severely tried than even that of the gentlemen, for as, in Charles's judgment, their occupation

was not likely to be so important, nor their time so precious, he was accustomed rather to expedite the admission of the gentlemen than theirs. He most ungallantly used to observe, "there was more difficulty in drawing one lady than two gentlemen:" meaning to imply by his term *drawing*, the succeeding in withdrawing the lady from Mr. Cooper's presence. The manner by which the ladies exhibited their impatience was by frequently opening the drawing-room door, peeping over the banisters, or sometimes coming down into the hall and supplicating Charles to get them a speedy audience; requests which he knew well enough how to answer appropriately to the peculiar temperament of each applicant.

The ante-room was sometimes applied to another purpose than the legitimate one of merely facilitating the regular succession of patients, for Charles had some few chosen friends, who knew how to pay their way into this room at once, without going through the more tedious ordeal of the usual waiting-room.

The attempts which Mr. Cooper's visitors made to induce his servant Charles to allow them to see him at once, perhaps out of their regular turn, were sometimes extremely ludicrous. "No suffering was ever equal to theirs," would be tried,—"Certainly Mr. Cooper would see *them* directly, if he had the least idea *they* were there,"—"It is not as if I should keep him a moment," and fifty other reasons were urged for the propriety of their admission. To

all these arguments Charles turned a deaf ear, until that organ was rendered less obdurate by the chink of some more solid appeal; and then an excuse was generally found to allow him for this once to break through his usual plan. It is right to say, however, that when a mother spoke to him, or perhaps directed his attention to the sufferings of a child, he at once yielded to her entreaty, and gave her admission, often long before her turn.

Thus the patients were introduced in quick succession: I say quick, because the rap at the door of Charles—ever watchful of his master's interest, and not altogether, perhaps, forgetful of his own—and his exclamation, "A gentleman, Sir," were generally signals to depart which Mr. Cooper's Janus invariably made, as soon as he thought his master's time had been sufficiently occupied by the patient then with him.

When one o'clock came, it was announced that the carriage was at the door: but at the same time, in quite a different tone of voice, it was not unfrequently whispered, that the house was still crowded with patients. To this, sometimes my uncle would listen, and say, "I will see one patient more;" then, perhaps, "I think there is time for a second." If, however, on any occasion, the urgent call of a third induced him to allow his admittance, as soon as he was gone, my uncle, looking at his watch, and finding perhaps half an hour elapsed, would certainly fly into a rage, abuse Charles for detaining him, and jumping into his carriage

declare that he was certain the Governors of the Hospital would deprive him of his situation for his negligence.

Charles's business, however, was not completed, when Mr. Cooper had driven from the door, for he had yet—no pleasant task—to appease those who from the windows had witnessed his master's escape, or others at the back of the house, whom he had to inform of the impossibility of their seeing him that day. This was very generally received with feelings of mingled disappointment and indignation. Some, who perhaps had come many miles out of the country for no other purpose than to consult him, would at first appear implacable. Charles, however, possessed a happy knack of pacifying them; and by telling them that if they would come at eight o'clock on the following morning, or earlier, if they chose, they should have his master's freshest judgment in their case, would dismiss them tolerably resigned to their misfortune.

Sometimes the people in the hall and anteroom were so numerous and so importunate, that my uncle dreaded the ordeal of explaining the necessity for his departure, as he passed to his carriage. He was in the habit, under such circumstances, of escaping through the back yard into his stables, and so into the passage by the side of Bishopsgate Church. He would then run round past his carriage, which was standing at the front door, into Wormwood Street, to which place he would be immediately followed by his

coachman, who well understood the meaning of this *ruse* of his master, and drive off to the Hospital, leaving Charles to settle affairs with the expectant patients in the waiting-rooms. I have often seen him laugh at the difficulties in which he knew he had left his servant; especially when, as would sometimes happen, he had escaped from his consulting-room into the stable-yard, without Charles being aware of his flight. On these occasions, astonishment and anger were equally stirred up in the servant, by his ushering the next patient into an empty room, when he would exclaim, "I'm hanged if he is not off,"—the open door being at once a sufficient indication that the bird was flown.

Not long after the time when this discovery was made, Mr. Cooper would have arrived at Guy's Hospital, on the steps of which, at least a hundred pupils would be waiting for him.

He would immediately direct his attention to the dressers and elder pupils, and asking them what were the cases of importance for his particular inspection, would move, together with a mass of pupils, who kept closely crowding round him, towards the bed of the patient who first claimed his attention. As he entered the ward, he invariably took off his hat: the pupils hurried forward in front of him, to secure a place sufficiently near to hear his observations, or perhaps to watch the dexterity of his manipulation; always, however, leaving a passage for him to make his way up to the patient.

He then, smiling, as he went, at the struggles of his pupils for the superior places, generally approached the foot of the bed, that he might observe the name of the invalid, which is always attached to a card suspended above.

The knowledge of this enabled him to address the sick man by name, and this he did with a tenderness of voice and expression, and with an interest so clearly depicted by his manner, that he at once acquired the confidence, respect, and gratitude of his patient. It was at the bedside that, I believe, my uncle shone in his greatest lustre. The few pertinent questions which he asked soon unfolded to his mind the nature of the case, and the quickly-formed, just diagnosis, was one of the most striking evidences of his professional skill. If surgical operation were required, he would at once, in a manner so judicious, enforce its necessity, as to destroy half the horrors of the anticipation. He usually, indeed, gained the consent of the patient, and induced a state of mind so free from alarm, by the manner in which the information of its necessity was conveyed, as to render him at once fitted to submit to the trial he had to undergo. Cases, however, requiring immediate operation, are rare, and he would generally pass from bed to bed, until the clock struck two, when, almost as if by magic, the pupils would suddenly leave the ward, run across the street to St. Thomas's Hospital, and take their seats in the Anatomical Theatre. In a few minutes Mr. Cooper would again appear among them. I used, at this,

the commencement of my pupilage, to take great care to sit always in the same seat, and that was chosen by me because it was immediately opposite to my uncle. Every day a recognition passed between us, perhaps only known to ourselves, so slight was the glance, but it made so strong an impression on me that I recall at this moment the pleasurable gratification it then afforded me.

The lecture lasted an hour, but he did not leave the theatre directly it was concluded; he would wait to answer the inquiries of the diligent, or to elucidate to those with less ready comprehensions, whatever had appeared unsatisfactory or obscure in his discourse. On leaving the theatre, he would generally go into the dissecting-room, cast an eye at every table, and often, in these hasty views, would detect something worthy of observation, which had been overlooked by those engaged in the dissection itself. At half-past three he usually left the Hospital, taking in his carriage with him one of his articled pupils or dressers, either for the purpose of having his assistance in some private operation, or perhaps, when his regular amanuensis was engaged, to write for him while he dictated, in the course of his professional circuit.

He was thus commonly occupied until half-past six or seven in the evening. Many a dreary half-hour, after the appointed time, have I spent in Broad Street, waiting anxiously for his return home. At last the well-known and violent rap at the door proclaimed his arrival, and in the next minute he

was in the drawing-room, or, if very cold weather, standing before the fire in the dining-room, without coming up stairs at all. In the latter case, if alone, he frequently sent up for some one to come and talk to him, and then, while warming himself, entered into lively conversation until dinner was upon the table. Notwithstanding all the labour, physical as well as mental, of the day—and he had already gone through sufficient to exhaust most men, however active—he was ever cheerful at this hour, and the meal always passed off agreeably when he was present. He did not eat with epicurean elegance, and possibly acquired his negligence in this respect from his hearty appetite, and the remarkable rapidity with which he swallowed his food; hating, apparently, to occupy much time in the pleasures of the table. He used to drink two, and sometimes three, tumblers of water in quick succession, seldom taking wine by choice at dinner.

Directly the cloth was removed, he would look at his watch, and if it were the evening for his surgical lecture, after taking a card out of his pocket, and with a pencil making a few short notes for the heads of his subject, he would hastily swallow two glasses of port wine; say he had ten minutes to sleep; and to the surprise of every one present not aware of his peculiarity in this respect, would the next instant be sound asleep in his chair. Not unfrequently, without being roused, he would start up at the expiration of the period he mentioned, give a parting smile at everybody in the room, and in a

few seconds again get into his carriage, and drive off to the hospital.

If it were not a lecture night, and there were no visitors, he would sit and talk to the family with the most agreeable tenderness, probably ask me a few questions about the anatomical lecture of the day, question my brothers Henry and Astley on the progress they were making at the Charterhouse, or discourse on some other topics of domestic interest until tea time. In the drawing-room, he could scarcely ever resist half an hour's sleep on the sofa, and when he took this indulgence, not any conversation or noise would in the least disturb him from his repose. His carriage, on these evenings, was usually ordered at eight o'clock, or half-past, but frequently would be kept standing at the door until half-past nine or ten. When this happened, on becoming aware of the lateness of the hour, he would start up, probably with an exclamation of—"God bless my soul! I have three hours' work yet to do;" and away he would drive off, and not return home till about twelve. Then the same loud rapping and ringing, repeated almost on the instant if not immediately attended to, announced his return; and it was not a little singular, with his natural kindness towards every one, that he allowed his servant to rap with the same vehemence at all times, whether in the middle of the night or in the busy hours of the day.

This was ordinarily the daily routine of my uncle's occupation, during my first season at

the Hospital; and as I spent every Thursday in Broad Street, when I was expected to form one of the party at dinner, and was a frequent visitor on other days, I had ample opportunities of becoming acquainted with his habits. It was during this session that my uncle, one night after surgical lecture, said to me, "Come, Bransby, jump into the carriage, and I'll take you home." I was living in Cannon Street, to which place Mr. Hodgson and I had lately moved from King Street,—not seven minutes' walk from the Hospital. I was no sooner seated in the carriage, than he said, "I have to call at the West end of the town first," and off we drove for Westminster; I caring little about the distance, as it gave me an opportunity of being with my uncle. At last we arrived at a nobleman's house, I think in Grosvenor Square, and as it was a cold night, he told me I had better get out and sit in the drawing-room, while he went up stairs to see his patient. Accordingly, I was ushered into an elegantly furnished room, and at first was sufficiently amused by examining the pictures, and the *bijouterie* upon the tables. I then took up a book, and sat down close to the fire, after which I lost all recollection, until I awoke cold and comfortless, and with only a few expiring embers left in the grate. The last glimmer of the candle just gave me light enough to see my way to the staircase; but the hall lamp was out, and all was dark and silent. I now felt assured that I had been forgotten by my uncle, and that I was the only person in the house who was not in

bed. I began to think how I was to extricate myself from my difficulty; I listened for the least noise to indicate that some one was stirring, but all was silent as the grave; excepting, as I moved to and fro, the noise made by the creaking of my shoes, which, so far from calming my disquiet, filled me with apprehension lest it should be heard and mistaken for the footstep of some nocturnal depredator.

My situation became every instant more painful. At last I summoned up resolution, and rang the bell gently: I listened for the effect, but as the tinkling ceased, the deathlike stillness of the house was resumed. A second pull at the bell was more successful, for I soon afterwards heard footsteps approaching, so cautiously, however, as to make it evident to me that the trepidation of the person roused by my summons was equal to my own. I advanced towards the staircase, and there meeting a man, whose looks, as he started with surprise at seeing me, sufficiently told his state of mind,— I asked, "Is Mr. Cooper gone?" "Gone, Sir!" exclaimed he in return, "these four hours!" This led to an explanation, and about three o'clock in the morning, I turned out of the house, and at once endeavoured to find my way to Cannon Street, at which place, from my ignorance of London at that period, it took me no little time to arrive. I thought my uncle never would have ceased laughing, when I told him the next day at the Hospital of the unpleasant situation he had left me in. He

declared he had lost all recollection of his having taken me with him, until I recalled it by my relation of the fact.

After the close of this season, I saw but little of my uncle, as he was anxious I should continue the study of anatomy during the summer, and the School at Guy's being closed, he wished me to dissect at Mr. Brookes's, at the West end of town. At the conclusion of my studies there, he thought that as I had not acquired knowledge enough for practice, it would be better that I should not yet become a member of the College of Surgeons, fearing I might consider my days of pupilage at an end, before I had attained sufficient age and experience. He therefore procured for me an Assistant Surgeoncy in the Royal Artillery, a service at that period in which there was ample opportunity for acquiring professional knowledge from the war in the Peninsula.

For the first eight months after I joined the Artillery, I remained in England, and the principal part of the time at Woolwich, so that I had frequent opportunities of seeing him, and used to attend the surgical lecture with tolerable regularity, twice a week. I well remember an awkward scrape I once got into on one of these occasions. With the usual vanity of a young soldier, I could not avoid the display of something military in my dress, and the striped trowsers and spur were too great a temptation to be resisted. Thus equipped, one lecture evening, I strutted into the theatre, and

not being aware that my uncle had already occupied his chair, I struck my boot as I entered with my whip, so as to interrupt the fixed attention of the pupils, and to attract his particular notice towards me. On turning round and observing that I was the author of the disturbance, he said to my annoyance, with a severe expression of sarcasm, "Oh! it's only my nephew," and went on with his lecture. The reproof produced a salutary effect upon me, and he soon afterwards took an opportunity of as publicly expressing his satisfaction at the completion of some professional occupation in which he had employed me.

This anecdote, as I have told it, may appear to evince a greater severity of manner on his part, than many would have considered him capable of exhibiting; but neither friendship, consanguinity, nor any tie, would ever allow him to withhold or mitigate his expressions of anger at any interruption which occurred during the delivery of his lecture, in which his mind was always completely absorbed. I have known him, on seeing a pupil attracting observation by some folly, and thus diverting the attention of his class, suddenly stop in the midst of a most animated exposition of a subject, and say to him, "Sir, you have a right to throw away your own time as much as you think proper, but you have no right by your buffoonery to disturb the attention of others; you will oblige me, therefore, either by leaving the theatre, or by conducting yourself with the decorum becoming a pupil desirous

of learning his profession." Such a rebuke when made, would sometimes strike him himself as too harsh, and he would try to mitigate the pain he had caused to the delinquent by some such reparative address as the following. "Gentlemen, I am sorry if I have hurt the feelings of any one, but when I enter this theatre, I do so with the full impression of the important duty I have to perform; one which, if I acquit myself properly, will assist in fitting you for the practice of the profession you have voluntarily chosen as your pursuit. To perform this task efficiently, I must have thoroughly considered the subject on which I am speaking, and as I proceed step by step, if one link be broken in the chain, the whole train of my thoughts is deranged, and by no effort, in the short space of time to which I am limited, can I recover the thread of my discourse. Few of you, therefore, can judge of the difficulties in which you involve me by any interruption."

Every word of this address was particularly apposite with respect to my uncle, for although his manner of lecturing appeared so colloquial and extemporary, still he always had arranged in his mind the heads of his subject, so as to be able to maintain the continuity of his lecture.

Fond as his class were of him,—and few public preceptors have been more beloved by their pupils than Sir Astley Cooper was by his,—it once or twice happened that they considered they had suffered some grievance, for which they had a right

to seek redress; and upon one occasion I remember a pupil, more daring than the rest, attempting to address him in the lecture-room: I think it was respecting the extravagant price of Subjects at the time. He at once put down all tendency to insubordination, by saying, "Sir, if you, or any, or all of the class, feel a regret at having entered to my course, by applying in the Museum to me after lecture, I will exonerate you from further attendance, and immediately return you your admission fee. I would much rather never lecture again, than lecture to those who have their minds divided by any subject unconnected with the object of our meeting, or submit myself to any interrogations while in this chair."

I remember, however, upon one occasion, an interruption occurring in the class-room, which was so ridiculous, that he himself joined in the roar of laughter which it excited among the pupils. It was on the evening of the introductory lecture on Surgery, at the very commencement of the session. The theatre was crowded,—the many preparations necessary to illustrate the various topics which are introduced into the first lecture displayed,—Mr. Cooper was even in higher spirits than usual. The first meeting is always attended with considerable excitement, not only from the promise which it gives of the permanent number of the class, and consequent prosperity of the school; but also from the display of youthful and healthy countenances, all expressive of the animation naturally felt from

the novelty and interesting nature of the scene. On this evening many parents sit by the side of their sons, some impressed with lively recollections of the time when they themselves were students, and others, perhaps, looking forward, not quite free from dread, at the many temptations to idleness and expense, to which they know their sons must be exposed during their pupilage. On such an occasion a ponderous preparation was handed round for the inspection of the class, and at length was delivered to a new comer, whose grotesque appearance was in itself sufficient to excite a smile. His large red face, full of health and humour, although disfigured by an awful obliquity of vision, his buff waistcoat, leather breeches, and top boots, had already drawn the attention of many of the class. Having taken the preparation into his hands, he raised it so as to have the advantage of a better light, when suddenly the great mass slipped through his fingers, and falling, deluged those beneath him with the spirituous and other contents of the bottle. Every eye was at once directed towards him, but the offender, in no way abashed at this his first introduction to the notice of all present, drew a long whistle by a full inspiration, and by his air of perfect indifference at the calamity, excited such an indescribable merriment, that nothing could subdue it for several minutes, and my uncle was not the first to regain his gravity.

This extraordinary *sang froid*, which was taken for obtuseness of feeling, led the class to suppose,

and to hope, that he would prove a very fit butt for their future amusement; he, however, showed himself to be one from whom their arrows generally recoiled upon themselves, and was found not only quite capable of taking his own part, but of returning with compound interest any shafts of irony directed against him.

Soon after this, my second course of surgery had concluded, I was sent to Portsmouth, at which station I did not long remain before I embarked for Portugal. I consequently saw but little more of my uncle for two or three years, and, excepting from a desultory correspondence which we kept up during the time of my service abroad, had no direct means of being acquainted with his history or circumstances.

At this time two of my brothers were living with him, for he, being anxious that his adopted son Astley should have a companion, had selected my brother Henry; and never, perhaps, did he evince greater judgment than in this choice, for Henry was well adapted in every respect to be the constant companion and friend of one so nearly his own age. What my uncle's character as a parent would have been, is shown by the manner in which he brought up his two nephews; no father, however fond, could have been more indulgent: he was too much so, indeed, to be perfectly judicious in his treatment.

My brothers were day scholars at the Charterhouse, and in the summer season, when my aunt generally had a house at Tottenham, or some neigh-

bouring village, they used to go backwards and forwards to school in an elegant pony chaise, which my uncle purchased for them.

Highly as my uncle estimated knowledge, and industrious as he himself ever was in its pursuit, he had a peculiar dislike to forcing the young to study by means of any coercion or restraint. If at any time he thought my brothers were looking a little paler than usual, he would say to my aunt, "Ann, I will not have those boys go to school to-morrow; I am sure they are overworked; write to Dr. Russell in my name, and tell him I do not think my nephews quite well, and have therefore kept them at home." He was also peculiar in his ideas with respect to dieting children. He objected to any interference with the natural inclinations and appetite, but especially to any attempts at inducing them to eat more than they desired. He would frequently take luncheon with the boys at their dinner hour, when, if he saw a plate set before either of them piled up with more food than he thought judicious, he would say, "Ann, you are obliging those boys to eat too much. There now, Astley, don't eat more than you wish, never mind its being on the plate, leave it." My brother, obedient to his uncle's desire, would conclude his meal, sometimes long before his hunger was appeased, and would afterwards make up the deficiency by a private appeal to his aunt, declaring that his uncle had made him go without half his dinner.

It was necessary for Mr. Cooper to pay peculiar

attention to the subject of diet, for it was one on which he was very frequently consulted. Among his letters occur many containing the most singular questions, with respect to the qualities of various articles of food, and their fitness for the particular patient making the inquiries. These occasionally branched out into requests for advice on the most trivial matters, such as few would suppose it worth taking the opinion of a surgeon upon.

In the practice of his profession there are few points, perhaps, in which he rendered himself more useful to the community, than in the change he introduced into the dietary of private schools. Whenever a young lady was brought to him, whom he ascertained to be at a boarding-school, he invariably held the following kind of conversation with her:—"What time do you get up, my dear? At what time do you breakfast? What have you for breakfast? At what time do you dine? Have you nothing between breakfast and dinner? What meals have you after dinner?" and having thus acquired a knowledge of the manner in which his young patient was fed, he would, if he thought her illness at all attributable to deficiency of food, at once write a dietetic table for her use. Then looking seriously in the parent's face, as he handed the prescription, he would say, "Now, my dear Madam, the recovery of your child, and the permanency of her future health, depend upon your enforcing the strictest observance of these rules. That young lady," pointing to his patient, "is either to become a puny, delicate, and

perhaps distorted object, or a vigorous and happy woman." If the parent appeared indifferent to the subject of these remarks, he became exceedingly angry, and did not fail to exhibit his displeasure. Some mothers would interrupt Sir Astley as he began to speak upon the subject of diet, by saying, "Oh, no one is so particular as I am about dieting my children; I never let them eat butter, allow no animal food but mutton, &c." To this my uncle would reply,—and he could hardly suppress an angry frown as he did so,—"My dear Madam, it were almost better your children had never been born, than that they should suffer the every-day deprivation of food, of a quality which is not only necessary to make bread palatable, but almost as an ingredient to render it nutritious. It is the abuse, and not the use, of butter which is injurious."

He was a strenuous advocate for an early breakfast in all schools, particularly if there were any previous scholastic employment; for he maintained that nothing was more injurious to growing children than for them to remain long without food after their hour of rising. He used to recommend bread and milk, or bread and butter and tea, for breakfast; a biscuit, with either porter, or a glass of wine and water, for sickly children, between breakfast and dinner; and for dinner, either beef, mutton, or game, which he considered the most digestible and most nutritious animal food. He also recommended a sufficient quantity of vegetables,—great care being taken to have them boiled in two distinct quantities of water,

for directly the first quantity boils, it holds in solution some of the vegetable constituents, which not only give a bad flavour to the food, but which, he always insisted, were in themselves very deleterious. For tea, he advised bread and butter, with weak tea or milk and water; and for supper, a biscuit or some light food, which he considered absolutely necessary, as otherwise the children would be fourteen hours without any nutriment.

Such a horror had he of any symptom of privation from food, particularly in children, that he never could, to the latest period of his life, suppress a tear, when he witnessed such an object of his commiseration in the streets of London. I remember, that when I repeated to him the scene in *Oliver Twist*, between the two fosterbrothers, in which the horrors of starvation are so graphically pourtrayed, he was quite overcome, and, crying like a child, would not suffer me to continue my description of the distressing tale.

CHAPTER IV.

Mr. Cooper employs Assistants in his professional Pursuits. His Conduct towards them. Mr. Cooper's First Private Museum. Mr. Lewis. Mr. Cooper's Private Dissecting-Rooms in Broad Street. His Occupations in them. His Pathological Preparations. His Opposition to the Prejudice concerning Post-Mortem Inspections. His Fearlessness of Contagion in Dissecting. Rapid Increase of his Collection. His Drawings. His Casts. Anecdote. Mr. Lewis acts as Mr. Cooper's Amanuensis. Mr. Cooper's Retentive Memory. Uses of his Museum.

In the preceding chapter I have described the routine of Mr. Cooper's daily avocations and business, during the time when I knew him in Broad Street. His private occupations, which were always kept very secret; the means by which he obtained specimens for the museum which was afterwards removed to St. Thomas's Hospital; his mode of following out the investigations which formed the groundwork of his publications; and other circumstances connected with his scientific pursuits,—are of too much interest to be omitted in this history.

A peculiar feature in Mr. Cooper's professional career was the power he possessed of detecting useful qualities in others, and of rendering these qualities available to himself in the furtherance of his philosophical pursuits. Such individuals, as soon as he had perfectly ascertained their competency in

any service which he required, he immediately contrived to attach to his own interest, and continued to employ them in the occupation in which he found them possessing superior abilities, until, from the knowledge and experience gained in his service, and from the name acquired by their association with him, they were enabled to occupy some more important position. He never allowed these *employés* to think for him, but like a general of an army, gave his orders with the utmost precision and distinctness, and expected them to be implicitly obeyed. No difficulties prevented him himself from attaining any possible object connected with his professional pursuits, which he had determined to accomplish; and he never permitted obstructions, however insuperable they might appear, to form an excuse in others for not attempting to carry into effect any undertaking he desired to be achieved. "So and so must be done," he would say in a tone of decision, as if his dictum were sufficient to conquer every obstacle, never seeming to admit the possibility of failure; but when the completion was prevented from any legitimate cause, he was quite satisfied, so soon as he was certain that the attempt had been strenuously made. Nothing made him so angry as an exhibition of inactive unwillingness to contend with difficulties; while those persons pleased him best who never spoke to him of objections to any plan he formed, but listened, and by silent acquiescence expressed their determination to do their best to fulfil his injunctions.

He spoke on these occasions as if he were possessed of unlimited power; and, either by his tone of confidence, or by his known determination of purpose, invariably succeeded in creating that disposition in his agents which induced them to strain every nerve to carry his wishes into effect.

He was not led to employ these assistants from any desire on his own part to escape the fatigue or drudgery of personal occupation: for no one saw the importance more than he did, or more constantly inculcated the advantage, of working for one's self. The great extent of his private practice, however, and his important duties as a Hospital Surgeon and Lecturer, engaged so much of his time, as to preclude the possibility of his hands satisfying the scientific inquiries which were continually arising in his mind, whether as to improvements in professional practice, or on subjects of physiological interest; but scarcely a moment which was not devoted to the above-mentioned imperative calls on his time was permitted to be unoccupied. His own industry was incessant, and he therefore excited a zeal in those about him, no less by his own example, than by his urgent demands upon their labour.

The assistants whom he kept most constantly in his employ were, persons to dissect for him, to make preparations, to arrange *post-mortem* examinations; artists to make drawings, to take casts, &c.; and persons to write for him. At one time he engaged an unprofessional person to assist him in the literary portion of some of his works; but this he was

obliged to discontinue, from the difficulty he experienced of making any one comprehend precisely his ideas on the subject under consideration, and consequently, of getting his thoughts expressed in language conveying his meaning either with correctness or sufficient force.

In addition to these paid agents, he contrived to enrol almost every practitioner with whom he was acquainted into his service, and thus always ensured an abundant supply, either of specimens of any disease he was anxious to investigate, or of observations concerning difficulties in practice which he was desirous of solving. By these means, at a comparatively early period of life, he created for himself opportunities of exploring and improving surgical science, such as no one, probably, before himself had ever enjoyed. John Hunter, who had always several dissectors to assist him, was little interrupted, until a few years before his death, by professional practice, and chiefly confined his attention to scientific investigations and the formation of his vast collection; and thus it was not until his museum had made considerable progress, that he was enabled to avail himself to any extent of the services of his professional brethren in adding to that department, which their daily pursuits would have afforded them opportunities of increasing. His peculiar temperament and manners contributed, perhaps as much as his devoted and almost exclusive attachment to physiology, to prevent the display of that zeal among the practitioners of the country in forwarding to him,

as they afterwards did to Sir Astley, specimens of disease for his investigation. His official position, however, as Surgeon-General of the Army, together with his high reputation as a physiologist, gave him peculiar opportunities of pursuing the study of comparative anatomy, and he obtained a vast variety of specimens of animals from every quarter of the globe. Hence his museum, so wonderfully stored as a collection of comparative anatomy, is deficient in examples of disease; while the several museums, which Sir Astley formed, were always remarkable for the number of preparations illustrative of the morbid conditions to which the human frame is subjected.

The wish of Mr. Cooper, expressed in his letter to Mr. Saunders, that the latter should assist in the formation of his museum, has already been stated. Almost immediately after this gentleman had resumed his occupation as Demonstrator, Mr. Cooper became deeply interested in his novel investigations connected with the subject of hernia. He was then diverted from his original intention, and induced to devote himself more especially to dissections for the sake of study, and acquiring knowledge, rather than of forming preparations for a museum.

When, however, the first part of the work on Hernia was published, he obtained sufficient leisure to be able again to turn his thoughts to his favourite project of forming a private museum. The collection which then existed at St. Thomas's, had been principally formed by Mr. Cline and Mr.

Cooper, but was very imperfect. It consisted chiefly of preparations, intended to illustrate the lectures which they were giving conjointly on anatomy. The examples of pathological anatomy were very limited in number. There were also but few preparations which Mr. Cooper could apply to use in his lectures on surgery. His anxiety to make additions to the specimens used in this department, which it was his own peculiar province to teach, as well as his desire for scientific investigation, led him to frame the plan for a museum to be composed principally of specimens connected with the study of the several diseases which came under the notice of the surgeon. He had originally expected that in the prosecution of this scheme, Mr. Saunders would prove an efficient assistant; but the continued illness of this gentleman, and his numerous avocations connected with the Hospital and the Ophthalmic Institution, soon showed that little aid, if any, could be expected from him in such an undertaking. Mr. Cooper therefore looked around for some one able to supply his place as a dissector, and whose services could be engaged wholly for the purpose he had in view.

Mr. Taunton*, a gentleman who had been a farmer in Gloucestershire, but whose scientific tastes had induced him to come to London and study surgery and medicine, was at this time at the head of a large anatomical school in Hatton Garden,

* The founder of the Truss Society of London.

which he himself had projected and established. On hearing Mr. Cooper's want of a dissector and maker of preparations, he recommended a Mr. Lewis, who had been serving him in a similar capacity, and Mr. Cooper having ascertained his competency for the office he wished him to fill, at once entered into an engagement with him. This was in the month of May, 1806, shortly after he had moved into Broad Street; and from this time Mr. Lewis remained constantly employed with him until he entered into practice for himself, which was not for some years after this occurrence.

Mr. Lewis usually commenced his day's labour at Broad Street at six o'clock in the morning, and was frequently employed in it, with certain interruptions, until eleven o'clock at night. Mr. Cooper had two dissecting-rooms adjoining each other, over the stables, which were at the back of the house. These rooms were not only well adapted for the purpose for which they were employed, from their remote distance from the private domestic apartments, but were also rendered most perfect for use, by being fitted up with every convenience which could be made serviceable in dissecting, or in afterwards preparing the specimens of diseased or healthy structures which had been submitted to this process. Water was laid on in the most convenient manner; there were appropriate tables, tanks, sinks, &c.; bottles ready to receive the specimens when prepared; instruments of all kinds; and in short, every species of apparatus which could be

employed in the business of dissecting. No expense was spared in the purchase of anything which appeared likely to contribute to the furtherance of these pursuits.

These rooms were exclusively devoted to the purposes described, and no one on any pretence was allowed to enter them excepting Mr. Lewis, and a draughtsman who was very frequently employed in drawing the specimens as they were prepared. So strict was Mr. Cooper in respect to maintaining the privacy of these apartments, that Mr. Lewis had orders, if he left them only for ten minutes, always to lock the door, and remove the key. I shall have again to allude to this habit of secresy in my uncle.

Early as was the hour of Mr. Lewis's arrival, he generally found Mr. Cooper at work; but if not, there was always something laid ready for him to proceed with, if the task on which he had been last engaged had been completed on leaving his employment on the previous evening. Most of the various diseased parts removed by operation in the course of Mr. Cooper's private practice, or at Guy's Hospital, were brought here, and thus a supply of materials for examination was constantly maintained. He had very little difficulty in obtaining any specimen he might require from the Hospital, whether they had been removed from his own patients, or from those of the other surgeons; for scarcely any one but himself exhibited any interest, comparatively speaking, in them; and there was

consequently but little attention paid to the limited public collection connected with the institution itself. This indifference on the part of his associates, as to the preservation of the examples of the various diseases which came under their notice, was a circumstance which had offered John Hunter one of his chief opportunities of enlarging his morbid collection, and Mr. Cooper found it equally available in the fulfilment of his object. This was an advantage peculiar to their time, for the scientific value of such collections is too well appreciated now, both by public institutions and individuals, ever again to allow any private person to meet with such facilities of accumulating examples of disease or malformation.

Mr. Cooper, from his position and influence at the Hospital, combined with the causes already alluded to, had the means of sending home some specimen of disease almost every day; and the dissecting and examining these occupied the greater portion of his disengaged time. He usually worked from six A.M. to half-past seven or eight o'clock, when he went to his breakfast. The preparation on which he was engaged, was generally left in such a condition, that he could at any time at once resume his attention to it; so that, if a minute's leisure occurred to him in the course of the morning, he often ran up to the room, and employed the interval in his unfinished work. He contrived not unfrequently to spend half an hour in this manner between the time when he had seen his morning patients, and

that of his attendance at the Hospital; and this he often did when several patients were still waiting to obtain his advice. He used to return to his occupation on these occasions, with all the zest of a schoolboy, who had thrown aside for a time his books and his lessons, and was stealing an opportunity of indulging in some favourite amusement.

There was more difficulty in obtaining the examples of the various diseases which occurred to him in the course of his private practice. The repugnance which is felt to submit the bodies of deceased persons to the examination of surgeons, or, among many, even to permit the diseased parts, which have been removed by operation, to be subjected to scientific critical examination, sometimes proved a source of great annoyance to Mr. Cooper. He took every means in his power to explain to the friends of his patients, the important benefit they were bestowing on the public at large by allowing investigations, which might become the means of saving the lives of hundreds of the community; and he used to tell them, that he considered he had acquired more useful knowledge by such acquiescence on the part of patients, than from any other source. If they still persisted in refusing his request, after such an appeal, he would argue with them that they had no right, from merely selfish feelings, to deprive those who professed the practice of surgery of such a source of information.

"Life, or at least health," he would say, "which is indispensable for the enjoyment of life, depends

on the integrity of organs which are inclosed in cavities, and consequently concealed from our view; and the derangement of these by disease cannot possibly be understood unless the dead body be opened and examined. By offering opposition to this examination from the influence of a truly unreasonable, though common feeling, you are directly and indirectly obstructing the progress of a science, which has for its object the promotion of human happiness, and the mitigation of human suffering."

He would point out, that they were possibly depriving him of the means of understanding a form of disease, which he might never meet with again, and that although it might occur to others, they would not have, perhaps, the same opportunity of watching it from its commencement, so as to appreciate its nature and appearance, even if the investigation were to be allowed to them. In cases of operation, he would show, that its performance, although too often considered by the public as the highest point in surgery, was regarded by the profession as an opprobrium to the science, being an evidence of want of skill in the knowledge and application of efficient remedies for the *cure* of the disease: a knowledge only to be attained by constant opportunities of examining the diseases which have hitherto been considered incurable, except by their extirpation by the knife.

Prejudices, such as disgust or fear at the sight of the dead, he could not comprehend, much less

tolerate; but for feelings of pain at the idea of mutilation, caused by the affectionate regard of friends and relations to the deceased person, he always felt sympathy. But he would point out, when reasoning on this matter, how soon the grave must produce the same result, and how necessary it was to control feelings, which, while they exerted no influence on the dead, were seriously affecting the interests of the living: and moreover, he would not fail to impress on the educated, how necessary it was to set a proper example to those whose prejudices were increased by ignorance, and who, if they observed the same feelings entertained by their superiors, would not want a justification for any resistance to professional inquiries. "You cannot suppose," he would conclude by saying, "that there can be any other gratification in such investigations, than the legitimate one arising from the opportunity it offers of acquiring fresh knowledge in my profession, and the request which I am urging of you in the cause of science, I would as strenuously demand from my nearest relative*. Think, therefore, seriously before you decide in the

* Sir Astley Cooper fully carried out in his own case the demands which he made upon others in this respect. His only child was examined, according to his wish, by his friend Dr. Lister. He not only left strict injunctions as to the *post mortem* examination of his own person, but even gave particular directions for the points to which the attention of those making the inspection was especially to be devoted: thus affording an example of pure and devoted attachment to the science which he professed.

negative on this matter, when that decision may be inflicting injury upon mankind at large." It was rarely that he failed in obtaining compliance with his wishes, and perhaps to the influence of his repeated arguments, and to the many instances of devotion in this respect, in compliance with them, may be partly attributed the decay of the prejudice against *post mortem* examinations—"our last appeal in every difficulty, and sole argument in proving the truths of our science"—which a few years back existed to an infinitely greater extent than at present.

After an examination was made, whether of a part removed by operation, or of the whole body, he used frequently to write a short account of the nature of the complaint to the relations; and thus often had the satisfaction of communicating to them, in the one case, that there was no probability of the return of the disease, if the patient survived, or, in the other case, of any tendency to hereditary contamination.

In making examinations of this nature, Mr. Cooper never exhibited the slightest dread of receiving injury, whatever might have been the cause of the patient's dissolution. He consequently never used any of those measures which surgeons, urged by prudence, ordinarily adopt to avoid infection, or prevent themselves from being poisoned, if they happen to be wounded in the course of their investigations. There was the same fearlessness in making the preparations of the diseased structures

which he was constantly adding to his museum. He dissected them without the slightest apprehension of any ill resulting to him: indeed, he did not show any more concern than if they had been parts recently removed from a Subject in a perfectly sound condition. If he ever had any fear of the sort, he had entirely lost it at a very early period. His extreme indifference in this respect was the more remarkable, as he had constantly brought before his observation instances of the sad consequences which occasionally result to dissectors, either from the malaria to which they are exposed, or from the effects of slight wounds inflicted by the instruments which they employ in their occupation.

After the connexion of Mr. Lewis with Mr. Cooper, the task of obtaining, in ordinary cases, the consent of the relations and friends of the deceased patient, to allow of the examination into the cause of death, or the other circumstances with which the particular case might be attended, usually devolved upon him; and so determined was he in always attaining his object, and so experienced did he become in the best method of effecting it, that, he assures me, during the whole period, from the time he was first employed by Mr. Cooper to the time he entered private practice, he did not fail in more than six cases in obtaining a successful issue to his endeavours. Indeed, Mr. Lewis informs me, that when a case occurred, the examination of which Sir Astley thought likely to lead to any improvement or increase in professional knowledge, he was

so resolute in obtaining it, and the injunctions he received were so stringent, that he would take any means, however troublesome, which appeared likely to lead to the accomplishment of the order, rather than endure the alternative of returning with an account that his mission had been unsuccessful. "Mr. Lewis, Mr. —— has died: I *must* have an inspection of that tumour;"—or, "Mr. Lewis, be so good as to find out when it will be convenient to examine the body of Mr. ——," seemingly not allowing the chance of a refusal to intrude upon his thoughts,—were the ordinary styles of his address on these occasions.

As may be supposed, the difficulties which Mr. Lewis had to encounter, in his attempts to execute these commands, were occasionally very great. The arguments which he had to use, and the plans he adopted, before he could succeed in his object, often required a considerable expenditure of ingenuity and judgment, and would in themselves form a curious history, if propriety did not forbid their relation.

Mr. Lewis informs me that when he first went to Broad Street, Mr. Cooper had no more than twenty preparations. From the industry, however, which was devoted to the undertaking, and from the opportunities Mr. Cooper enjoyed of obtaining specimens, his collections accumulated so rapidly, that it was found necessary to devote some particular room especially to receive them. One of the upper rooms of the house was accordingly selected

for this purpose. Into this apartment, which was called the Museum, no one was allowed to intrude, unless Mr. Cooper or Mr. Lewis personally introduced them. In a few years the room became so crowded with specimens, that the floor was covered with them; there being only two narrow paths left vacant, by which to cross from one part of the room to the other. At the same time, one of the rooms over the stables contained a large number of preparations, requiring some alteration, and others which were not yet quite completed. The disposal of this collection will be a matter of future notice in this work.

Mr. Cooper did not fail to avail himself of the peculiar advantages attending the representation of diseases by means of coloured drawings; for he found it impossible, however well the spirits of wine in which his preparations were placed might preserve their form, size, or texture, to make them retain many characteristic appearances as to colour, consistency, and other important qualities. These, however, a clever artist could depict by means of his pencil, so as not merely to give them with accuracy, but in a great measure to preserve the peculiarities of their original appearance. He determined, therefore, to have drawings made of every specimen in its recent state, and thus to form a collection especially valuable as an adjunct to the preparations themselves.

The first artist whom he regularly employed was a person of the name of Kirtland. His abilities are

sufficiently exhibited in the early productions of his pencil. Many of the engravings in the work on Hernia were executed by him.

This person had a table in one of the dissecting-rooms over the stables, and used to attend there every day. It was his business to draw the specimens as soon as Mr. Cooper or Mr. Lewis had arranged them for preservation, or sometimes in their original condition, as removed from the Subject. For some time he was very regular in his attendance, and conducted himself with due propriety; but at length he fell into habits of drinking, so that he could never work at last without some stimulating beverage at his side. From this time he became very irregular in the performance of his duties, and so little dependence could at last be placed upon him, that my uncle was obliged to discharge him.

Mr. Cooper next, on seeking for some one to supply his place, met with a Mr. Thomson. He was a poor miniature painter, who evidently, however, possessed considerable talent as a draughtsman, although it had not been hitherto appreciated. Not having studied for any of the higher branches of the art, he had never paid any attention to the subject of anatomy. His entire ignorance on this matter was found to be an impediment to him in making the drawings which were constantly required. To remedy this defect, and to ensure at the same time his competency to represent the more complex anatomical preparations with the greatest accuracy, he

was sent to St. Thomas's Hospital, both to attend the lectures on anatomy, and also to engage practically in the study in the dissecting room. Mr. Thomson was thus rendered an efficient artist for the purposes to which his time and attention were then devoted.

From the year 1810 to 1815, he used to work for Mr. Cooper three days only in the week, the alternate days being devoted, by agreement, to Dr. Farre, who was also at the time engaged in the study of morbid anatomy. Mr. Cooper retained him in this employment for some years. During the time he was thus occupied, he could not fail to imbibe considerable knowledge of surgery; but he devoted himself particularly to the study of the eye. He was probably led to this pursuit by the frequent drawings he had to make of this organ for Dr. Farre, the illustrations in whose edition of Mr. Saunders's work on the Eye, previously alluded to, were executed by him. He ultimately determined on leaving England, and on establishing himself in practice in some place where the diseases of the eye were more frequent than in this country. He accordingly fixed upon the West Indies, but died on the voyage.

Mr. Cooper does not appear to have entered into a regular engagement with any artist, for some time after Mr. Thomson left him, but to have employed various draughtsmen casually according as he required their services. He subsequently engaged a person of considerable talents, of the name of

Canton, but he did not permanently secure his assistance until after his removal from Broad Street.

The formation of Plaster of Paris casts was found to be a very convenient and excellent mode of representing certain local diseases, and the appearances presented by certain accidents. At the time when Mr. Lewis went to Broad Street, a modeller of the name of Schianelli used to be occasionally employed in this capacity. This person, who was of Italian origin, though born in Copenhagen, resided in the city, and at so short a distance from Mr. Cooper's, that he could be readily sent for whenever anything was suddenly required to be modelled. Lewis on two or three occasions, when this artist was engaged in some work in Broad Street, observed closely his plan of proceeding, and after he had gone, tried how far the knowledge he himself had acquired could be applied practically to use. He was pleased with the result of his endeavours; indeed, so successful were they, that Mr. Cooper determined to have him instructed in all the necessary details of the art. He consequently spoke to Schianelli, who allowed Mr. Lewis to have access to his studio, and the latter thus acquired a tolerable facility in modelling.

He became of considerable service to Mr. Cooper in this capacity. If, in the course of the morning, any person called with a disease to which this mode of copying might be applied, and there was anything peculiar in it, he would send for Lewis, who, having

obtained the patient's consent, would take him to a room down stairs, and there in a short time model the form of the disease. It is remarkable that Mr. Cooper seldom met with refusal on making this request to his patients.

The labours of Mr. Lewis were not limited to the patients who visited the house in Broad Street, but whenever he noticed anything very extraordinary in its nature, and could obtain permission to employ this process, he would invariably avail himself of the opportunity. Mr. Lewis remembers on one occasion being sent to Shoreditch workhouse to take the cast of a large tumour. It was not only curious on account of its immense size, but the prodigious growth it had been allowed to attain, furnishes an example of the low condition of practical surgery, comparatively speaking, only a short time before the period when the cast was taken. The subject of this abnormal growth was a pauper. The swelling grew from his throat, and hung down to his knees; it was larger in girth than his body, and weighed nearly a hundred pounds. The man was healthy, and stout, and entered into the enjoyments of life which were open to him, with all the zest of his more perfectly formed companions. Many years before, when the swelling was no bigger than a child's head, the man had called on John Hunter to have it removed: he was, however, told by him that it would be a very hazardous operation, and advised to retain the tumour, rather than to submit to the risk which

would attend its extirpation. The impression made by the advice prevented the man from ever afterwards giving his consent to any surgical operation proposed for its removal. He died of some disorder unconnected with this unusual formation, or in all probability it would have continued to grow, until it had attained the size of a similar tumour, authentically recorded, with which one of the soldiers of the Prussian Guards was afflicted. In the case of the man to whom I allude, the tumour was allowed to continue growing until it reached the ground, when in order to move from place to place, he was obliged to convey the appendage before him in a wheelbarrow. In this instance no one had been found bold enough to attempt its removal. I need hardly say, that surgery has long since made advances so great, as to render such cases as these, in this country, only matters of history.

Mr. Lewis rendered himself useful to Mr. Cooper in another respect. I have already adverted to the circumstance of my uncle at one time employing a paid assistant in the literary portion of his works, and also to the failure of the plan. From this time he used to press any one about him into service as his amanuensis, as occasion required, and Mr. Lewis, being most constantly in communication with him, chiefly acted in this capacity. Indeed, for some years, Mr. Cooper regularly, every afternoon, took Mr. Lewis with him in the carriage, and dictated to him whilst driving about town to visit his private patients. Every one is aware of

the difficulty of writing a single line in a carriage while in motion, but Mr. Lewis, from continued practice, acquired such a facility of using a pen even under these disadvantageous circumstances, that he could at last follow Mr. Cooper as he spoke, with almost as much readiness as if they were sitting quietly in a room. On the days when he was to deliver a surgical lecture in the evening, he usually dictated at some length the heads and arrangement of his lecture; but the most frequent subjects of his discourse were memoranda of the cases, which he had seen in the course of his morning's practice. On these he would make comments, and many scattered notes, thus formed, were afterwards embodied in his various works on surgery. Very often they were thus occupied from half-past one to six in the evening, Mr. Lewis employing himself in the intervals, while Mr. Cooper was seeing his patients, in correcting or making plain that which had been already dictated.

Nor were the cases only which were seen in private practice thus noted down: he made entries of every important disease which came under his notice at the Hospital. For some years this duty also devolved upon Mr. Lewis. He regularly went round the wards on the day following the admission of the patients, and entering their names and ages, used to append a short account of the complaint for which they were admitted. The list was afterwards shown to Mr. Cooper, and he used to point out those cases which appeared of interest sufficient to render a full

and daily report of them desirable. This plan was persevered in for many years in regular succession; and the volumes into which the reports were entered are now in my possession.

Accounts were also kept of cases under the care of the other surgeons, when they presented any features of unusual interest. Thus was accumulated a large magazine of valuable facts in professional history, from which he could extract materials of the greatest use whenever occasion might require them. It is to be regretted that many of these records are not as serviceable to any one else, as they were to him. My uncle had an extraordinary memory, and of that quality, which enables its possessor, by the slightest hint or circumstance, to recall all the particulars with which the fact might be connected. A few brief heads were sufficient to bring to his recollection the details of any case which he had attended, and which had excited his particular notice, whatever interval of time might have passed since its occurrence. He was on this account satisfied, if the merest outline were entered into these volumes; fully conscious that at any time it would enable him to bring to mind any circumstance connected with the disease, which he might require to make use of. In writing his works, he would occasionally refer to these volumes for the history of a case, and it is strange how completely he could then write out all the particulars, from its commencement to its termination, as if it had occurred but a week or two previously. His own

notes of cases were always written with the most studied brevity.

I have now described the several materials which were thus brought together to form this, his first private museum. He was not instigated to make the collection by the mere desire of possession, which too often influences those who engage in such undertakings: with him it arose from the true love of the science which the preparations contributed to illustrate. The knowledge derived from them formed the basis of many of the valuable facts, which he at various times communicated to the profession. One of the most important uses to which he applied them was in the elucidation of his lectures on surgery; and on every evening in which he delivered a lecture on this subject, the preparations connected with the particular topic of his evening's discourse were taken down in a hackney-coach to the Hospital, and carefully brought back as soon as it was finished. This mode of conveyance was regularly continued until they were liberally incorporated by Mr. Cooper, without any remuneration, with the original collection at St. Thomas's Hospital.

CHAPTER V.

MR. COOPER MEETS WITH AN ACCIDENT. HIS CONDUCT ON THIS OCCASION. HIS PARTIES IN BROAD STREET. HIS SOCIAL QUALITIES. HIS POWERS OF CONVERSATION. ANECDOTE. THE SOCIETIES OF WHICH MR. COOPER WAS A MEMBER. THE ATHLETÆ. MR. SMITH'S POETICAL INVITATIONS TO DR. LETTSOM. HIS VERSES ON ANOTHER OCCASION. THE MEETINGS AT TOTTENHAM. ANECDOTES. THE DINNERS OF THE ATHLETÆ. ANECDOTES. THE KENT MEDICAL SOCIETY. JOKE PRACTISED ON SIR ASTLEY COOPER.

No events of particular interest, unconnected with his professional pursuits, occurred to Mr. Cooper during this period of his residence in Broad Street. The avocations I have described in the preceding chapter, and his practice, which continued rapidly to increase, employed his whole attention, so as to prevent the possibility of admitting time for any extra-professional occupation; and his history, therefore, at this period, comprises little more than an account of the circumstances attending these pursuits.

He met with an accident of a slight nature, one winter evening, as he was going to deliver his surgical lecture at the Hospital, in the year 1808 or 1809. He was on foot, having ordered his carriage to be ready for him at the expiration of the lecture.

As he walked along Cannon Street, he suddenly

slipped from the curbstone and fell. One of his feet became fixed in some ice, and this circumstance, together with the weight of his body, caused the fibula, or small bone of the leg, to be broken. The injury was at the usual place, a hand's breadth above the ancle. Directly he was able to raise himself, he went into a shop close at hand, and, having sent for a coach, at once returned home.

He himself mentions this occurrence, in describing the causes of the accident, in his work on *Fractures and Dislocations*.

"The cause of this injury is a blow upon the inner side of foot, or some violence which forces it outwards against the lower extremity of the fibula; and I have known it broken by distortion of the foot inwards. A fall laterally, whilst the foot is confined in a deep cleft, produces this accident. I broke my right fibula by falling on my right side, whilst my right foot was confined between two pieces of ice, and I could with difficulty support myself to a neighbouring house by bearing upon the inner side of my foot. I went home in a carriage, and every jolt of it gave me pain at the fractured part, as I suspended my leg upon my hand. I knew that the bone was broken by the severe snap which I felt in the part at the moment of the accident."

His former pupil, Mr. Travers, who had lately established himself in business, was sent for, but being from home, did not reach Mr. Cooper till an hour or more after the accident had occurred. This gentleman, in alluding to the circumstance to me,

says:—"I found him in bed, his leg on a pillow, and covered with a fold of wetted linen. It was in vain that I solicited permission to handle it. He humorously repeated Mr. Cline's reply to him when desiring, after that gentleman had met with an accident, to ascertain how many of his ribs had been fractured: that 'he was quite satisfied of the fact that some of his ribs were broken, and he had no further curiosity about the matter, as the same bandage was required, whether there were half a dozen, or only one injured.'"

A similar tenor of mind, and decision of conduct, had been before exhibited by the celebrated Mr. Pott, the chief surgeon of his day, who, on being thrown from his horse, in a street near the Borough, and meeting with a severe fracture of the leg, would not, to the surprise of the persons who came to his assistance, allow them to move him from the spot on which he had fallen. He was too well aware how much the mischief attendant on such an injury must be increased by motion, or any rough treatment; and, although in the middle of the winter, insisted on being allowed to remain lying on the pavement, until his servants, who were at a considerable distance, had been sent for, and the appropriate means for his conveyance obtained. Mr. Pott, whose injury was very severe, in all probability owed the saving of his limb to his prudence on this occasion, and his well-known example may have led to the cautious conduct pursued by Mr. Cline, and afterwards by my uncle.

Mr. Cooper did not allow the accident to detain him long from his private professional practice, which, by means of proper support to the leg, he was enabled to resume after a few days, so far as to see patients in his own house. The confinement at home, however, to which he was necessarily subjected, slightly impaired his health; he accordingly went to Brighton to recover his strength, and after a visit of two or three days, returned to his usual avocations in London.

For some years after he moved into Broad Street, he was in the regular habit of giving parties at home, and of joining in the meetings of various clubs more or less connected with his professional pursuits. As I have already alluded to the abstemiousness of my uncle's habits, especially as to drinking wine, this frequent attendance at convivial parties may appear inconsistent with that account of his character. I do not believe that he ever had any taste for wine, but rather that he took a small quantity daily, which he always swallowed hastily, from a conviction of its beneficial influence on his system. At the same time, however, I am persuaded he restricted himself from indulging in its use, as much upon principle, as from inclination. His abstinence did not lead to the same consequences, as it would have done with many whom he met in society, whose vivacity required to be excited by some artificial stimulus; for although, even at these parties, Mr. Cooper usually confined himself to a very limited quantity of stimulant beverage,

his own natural energy and high spirits always sustained him on a level with, if they did not carry him above, the excitement of the rest of his companions. His animation on such occasions was proverbial;—his presence diffused a charm over the whole meeting, and his society was consequently always eagerly sought for. He well knew, too, that by restraining himself from artificial excitement, he was guarding himself against that languor which would, as a certain consequence, have ensued on the following morning, and have probably interfered with some of his investigations and practice.

One of the chief charms of my uncle in society was his freedom from all design with a view to rendering himself agreeable; he used no art whatever for this purpose, but was most agreeable from his freshness, innocence, and the truthful relation of everything which he described. He was almost always one of the first to try to change the common dinner-table talk to something of a higher quality, and usually managed to excite a general interest in whatever subject he introduced. Even if his conversation related to his practice or private occupation, he had the power of rendering it most entertaining, not only to persons connected with the profession, but even to strangers. I have heard that, at some clubs, where the rule was to fine any member broaching a professional subject, he has kept the members for a length of time interested in some such history, before they could make up their

minds to interrupt and fine him for breaking the rules of the Society.

I do not mean to imply that my uncle was at all addicted to promote medical conversation in general society; he was not prone to take the lead on any subject, for if there were any traveller at table, or any one who was successful and happy in narrating events, he listened with the utmost attention, and by now and then asking some pertinent question, would produce such a connected narrative, as necessarily to render it interesting to all present. Indeed, by his pithy remarks, he constantly contrived to throw some new light over the circumstances of an event, even to the individual who had witnessed, or was narrating it. No one who was with him for any length of time could fail to observe this power, and I remember one particular example of it.

At the time when he was attending the late Earl of Munster, (then Colonel Fitzclarence,) for a compound fracture of the leg, the history of India was particularly engaging his patient's attention, and frequent conversations of considerable length used to take place between them on the subject. I was present upon one occasion, when a very lengthened and interesting dialogue on the subject occurred between them, I think immediately in reference to our relations with the native princes of India. Upon my uncle's departure, Colonel Fitzclarence said to me, "Mr. Cooper must be a man of extremely quick conception, and great observation;

the remarks which he made on the history I have been giving him, would lead any one to suppose that he had been personally familiar with the conditions I described, and that he had studied the resources of the country, even to those of particular localities." And he concluded by saying, that his observations had placed some of the circumstances alluded to, in a point of view in which he himself had not seen the subject before.

The remarks of Colonel Fitzclarence struck me very forcibly at the time, coming as they did from one who had made the matter on which he had been speaking a particular study, while I knew that my uncle's previous acquaintance with the subject could be, at best, but very general.

The parties at Broad Street, which I have mentioned, consisted almost entirely of persons connected with him professionally. Mrs. Cooper, whose retiring habits have already been noticed, was not fond of much company, and generally, on these occasions, either left town, or spent the evening at the house of some friend in the neighbourhood. His visitors were usually the Physicians or Apothecaries whom he met in the course of practice, or his dressers and favourite pupils from the Hospital. He made it a rule, at least once every week, to invite certain of these professional acquaintance to dine with him.

At the early part of a session there were always many pupils' parties at his house; for he generally not only asked his old and new dressers, but all

those students who brought letters of introduction to him from persons, with whom he was acquainted in the country.

It was no unfrequent occurrence, on these occasions, for him to be sent for to a patient perhaps immediately after the cloth was removed, a post-chaise probably waiting at the door to take him some distance out of town, so that he would not be seen again by his visitors all the evening. One of his apprentices, if any were present, would then usually take his place at the head of the table. This interruption was never allowed to interfere with the object of the meeting. The keys of the cellar department were entrusted to the care of Charles, and an order for an unlimited supply from its stores given. Sometimes, if he had anything of interest in progress in the dissecting-room, he would desire to be called out in the course of the evening, and then he would remain away for hours, engaged at his scientific occupations.

The clubs of which he was a member, and whose meetings he most frequently attended, were the Athletæ,—a society not entirely confined to members of the medical profession,—the Kent Medical Club, the Pow-wow, and several other professional clubs. The Edinburgh Club and the Medico-Chirurgical Club, to which I have already referred, were in existence during the early part of his residence in Broad Street, and he was at that time a constant attendant at their meetings.

One of the most agreeable to which he belonged

was the first-mentioned, the Athletæ, a club formed for the express object of recreation, and promotion of health, as its name would imply, by means of active exercise. Its objects were strenuously promoted by Dr. Babington, who was himself remarkable for excelling in all athletic sports.

The principal members, according to the names which occur to the recollection of the widow of the late Dr. Babington, during the period when her husband was most active in it, appear to have been;—Dr. James Sims*, Physician to the General Dispensary, and one of the founders of the Bolt-Court Society; Dr. Lettsom, Dr. Babington, Sir Astley Cooper; Mr. Smith, an eminent solicitor, and the father of the Authors of the *Rejected Addresses;* Mr. Norris, a surgeon, and brother-in-law to Mr. Smith; Professor Coleman, Dr. Cooke of Gower Street, Dr. Myers, and Dr. Temple.

Dr. Relph and Dr. Woodville have also been mentioned to me as members of the Athletæ, in a communication, kindly sent to me by Mr. Horatio Smith. I subjoin part of it. It was written in reply to an inquiry regarding the correctness of a remark which I thought had been once made to me by his brother, Mr. James Smith, that his father was the founder of the association.

* Dr. Sims, the oldest member connected with this Society, is thus described by the author of the *Nugæ Chirurgicæ.* "He was a good-humoured, pleasant man, full of anecdote; an ample reservoir of good things; and for figures and facts a perfect chronicle." He was born in 1741, and died in 1820.

"Dear Sir, "*Brighton, April 15th*, 1842.

"I do not think my father *originated* the Athletæ Club. Had he done so, he would probably have mentioned the circumstance in a Journal, which he kept from his first arrival in London. I have carefully examined this document, without finding a single reference to the Athletæ, although he thus incidentally records the death of two of its members:—

"'1804, March 29th. This day, at his house in Mark Lane, died Dr. John Relph, one of the Physicians of Guy's Hospital.'

"'1805. On the 26th of March, died, at his apartments in the Small-Pox Hospital, of which he was Physician, my old acquaintance and friend, Dr. William Woodville. He was a man of a strong mind, and possessed a competent share of learning; but his chief pursuits were botany and the small-pox. He was the author of *Medical Botany*, a work well spoken of, and of several tracts on Inoculation, &c. Being born of Quaker parents, he desired that his body might be interred in the Quaker burying-ground near Moorfields. It was so, and I, among other of his friends, was present.'

"When I was a boy, my father would sometimes take me with him to pick up his bowls, and I have a very distinct recollection of the scene, the general features of which I have recorded in the subjoined note to the first volume of a little work I lately published. I think my father was the only member not belonging to the faculty."

Mr. Smith then mentions to me the names of various other members, but they have been already given, excepting that of Sir Ludford Harvey, whom he believes to have been at one time in the club.

The following are the remarks to which Mr. Smith alludes. They refer to the meetings of the association which occurred in 1790, at a very early period after its formation.

"As illustrating the civic manners of the day, the editor, who was also a boyish visitant now and then to the club in question, may perhaps be allowed to state that it consisted chiefly of the leading members of the medical profession, although others were gradually admitted. Their post-prandial meetings were restricted to the summer months, and the earliness of the prevalent dinner hour allowed them to assemble at six o'clock, when, after pursuing their pastime till dusk, they took their tea in an alcove of the bowling-green, and separated before it was dark. At the period in question, several of the professional members retained their gold-headed canes, nor were pig-tailed wigs and cocked hats altogether discontinued. Contrast this simple, healthful, and economical recreation, (for no betting was practised,) enjoyed by some of the most eminent citizens of that day, with the costly and luxurious clubs of the present era*."

* *The Moneyed Man, or The Lesson of a Life*, by Horace Smith, Esq., vol. i., p. 54.

The club seems at first to have met at stated intervals at a bowling-green near town, which they hired on such occasions for the afternoon. There they used to play at quoits and bowls, and, incited by Dr. Babington, would occasionally engage in contests among themselves in leaping, racing, and other exercises; the amusements of the party concluding by an unexpensive dinner at the house attached to the place of meeting. As the members rose in public estimation,—and, singularly enough, they all became elevated characters in their respective callings,—it was considered undignified to meet at the public bowling-green, and the place of resort was changed to Dr. Lettsom's celebrated villa, Grove Hill.

These meetings were not exclusively attended by members of the club. Dr. Lettsom, when speaking of his son in a letter to his friend Dr. Cumming, dated May, 1783, remarks, "he is sometimes admitted among the Athletæ, and is one of the foremost in their gymnastic games*." Mr. Pettigrew, however, informs me it was very rarely that any one was permitted to join in the assemblies who was not a member of the club, but that a clergyman of the Church of England, the Rev. Thomas Maurice, author of an elaborate work on Indian Antiquities, of a descriptive poem, entitled Grove Hill, and other works, and moreover a person of infinite wit, formed a very frequent excep-

* See *Life and Correspondence of Dr. Lettsom*, by THOMAS PETTIGREW, ESQ.

tion to this rule at the meetings at Dr. Lettsom's seat at Camberwell.

The following amusing lines, kindly sent to me by Mr. Pettigrew, will serve more fully to exemplify the *animus* which pervaded the meetings of this Society. The Invitator is here Mr. Smith, the Invitatus being Dr. Lettsom, among whose papers the verses were preserved.

— Pone moras, et studium lucri,
Nigrorumque memor, dum licet, ignium,
Misce stultitiam concilio brevem.

Pish! no excuse—give up the "one pound one,"
And put by Galen, for a little fun;
Remember, Death cuts short
All study, fee, and sport.

INVITATIO.

I.

Accept, dear Sir, in metric scrawl,
An απο του Αθλητου call,
For Wednesday next, in Basinghall*,
At half-past five, precisely;
But mind! I bid not to a feast,
Plain, simple viands, are the best,
Good of their sorts, enough, well-drest,
But served up hot and nicely.

II.

Nil nisi then a soup, some fish,
A salad for a middle dish,
Flanked with potatoes to your wish,
And thus one course is put on;

* Dr. Lettsom's town-house was in Sambrook Court, Basinghall Street.

STATE CENTRAL LIBRARY
THIRUVANANTHAPURAM
KERALA

So to the second we proceed,—
Veal-olives, or a stew instead,
Bacon, a fowl of Dorking-breed,
Roast-beef, or chine of mutton.

III.

No other *entremets* than beans,
Potatoes, puddings, tarts, and greens,
With expletives, and go-betweens,
Ad libitum, of Peter;
The cloth removed, quinquenne wine,
Wit, frolic, humour, all combine
To waft the soul—whew-w! that's *too* fine,
So here I close my metre.

November 20*th*, 1811. R. ⋈ S.

INVITATUS.

Quis *latitat* hospes in his?
Oblitus quis pandere nomen?
An Erin O'Battata? Quis?
Replendum non cantu abdomen.

INVITATOR.

My Name I *forgot* now, d'ye see,
That you might more aisily guess it,
So printed it, all to a T,
For *mark* me (⋈) I did but *R.S.* it;
Then wharfore is Paddy to blame?
Why twit him in outlandish chatter?
Ods bludders! not give you my name!
Why did I not name every platter?
So no podder, but come,
I'll bet a thirteen,
With two raps between,
That you find me at home.
Here a bit of Latin,
Tumbles nately pat in,

Not my own,
Be it known,
"Vix ea nostra voco:'
So then, Maister Flaccus,
Momus too, and Bacchus,
Spake the rest: —
"Dulce est
"Desipere in loco."

INVITATIO ALTERA.

As by the *letter* of the "rule,"
The gravest dons may "play the fool,"
"When in a place that's fitting,"
Come try its spirit Wednesday next,
Help to exemplify the text,
'Tis an Athletæ-meeting.

The succeeding stanzas require some explanation. Dr. Lettsom, as is well known, was a member of the Society of Friends. He was not, however, a very rigid observer of the tenets of the sect, except in the precision and neatness of his personal attire, and in his extremely methodical habits. For these peculiarities he was often joked upon by his Athletæ companions. He always carried with him a case of little instruments for general use, and among these was a pair of scissors. At one of the meetings of the club Mr. Smith borrowed, and afterwards, whether by accident or design, mislaid them. The distress of Dr. Lettsom led to various remarks from the members present; but the Doctor was at last relieved by receiving them inclosed in the following impromptu from Mr. Smith, who had succeeded in recovering the lost treasure.

I.

Dear Doctor, I've found your old scissors,
"Festinoque nunc" to restore 'em,
In spite of Athletæ and quizzers,
Who laugh at all "legal decorum."

II.

"Suum cuique," you know, "tribuere,"
A maxim "per stultos" long pecked at,
Says,—Lawyers cannot "retinere
Quodcunque Doctoribus spectat."

III.

Yet scissors the badge of our trade is,
Dividing and cutting the pivot;
In common with tailors and ladies,
We *live* by those Blades whom we rivet.

IV.

But how we shall *die* is "ignotum,"
By Doctor, Disease, or the Halter,
The "malum," I hope, is "remotum"—
When present, the stoutest must falter.

Directly Dr. Babington became possessor of his country house at West Green, Tottenham, the rendezvous of the Athletæ was again changed to this residence. Here he had extensive premises, large fields, a capacious garden, and every facility for the prosecution of the objects of the club. At a short distance from the house was a large barn, and this was fitted up by the Doctor at one end as a fives' court, the floor being levelled for a bowling ground. In this place they amused themselves, whenever the weather prevented them from engaging in their exploits in the open air. Single-

stick, running, leaping, wrestling, fencing, boxing, were all frequent athletic exercises, into which they entered in this gymnasium. A common amusement, also, at West Green, was shooting at a bottle thrown up into the air. There was a broad haw-haw separating the garden from the field, and this generally offered the first test to which a new comer, whether visitor or member, was put, in order to determine the extent of his qualifications, as compared with the other members of the club.

Coleman was never prominent for his agility, but no member added more to the hilarity of the meetings than himself. Sometimes he would cause amusement to the party by failing in an attempt to follow the example of another in some athletic feat, but more frequently by his earnest endeavours to excite a contest between two of the members through means of a bet; and nothing, I have heard Sir Astley say, would give Coleman more delight than if he could get any of them to engage in a wrestling match with Dr. Babington, who could generally succeed, with very little difficulty, in laying prostrate any one of the Society in such a contest.

I have heard my uncle relate that upon one occasion a match was made between Dr. Cooke, Dr. Babington, and himself, to shoot at a mark placed at a given distance. Coleman contrived that it should be easily won by Dr. Babington, to whose gardener was entrusted the loading of the weapons, by

instructing the man to omit putting shot into either of the guns belonging to his master's friends. The unsuccessful candidates were not at all aware of the trick that had been played upon them, until the laughter of Coleman at their discomfiture, and that of his friends who were in the secret, induced them to suspect all was not right, and led to an explanation of the source of my uncle's and Dr. Cooke's extreme inferiority as marksmen on this occasion.

There were few who were equal to Dr. Babington at any of the various exercises of the club. His activity was remarkable. One of his peculiar feats was to kick any object fixed high against the wall, and this he would succeed in doing, though placed considerably above his own person. I have frequently seen him handle the foil, at a very advanced period of his life, and seldom without, in a short time, displaying a marked superiority over his antagonist. I remember also, particularly on one occasion, witnessing his dexterity in the use of the singlestick. About the year 1822, I went occasionally to him at a private laboratory, which he had at his house in Aldermanbury. Here, among all the chemical apparatus, pneumatic troughs, &c., he had some boxing-gloves, foils, singlesticks, and other implements connected with the games I have already alluded to; and with these, in company with a friend, he would occasionally relieve the monotony of his scientific occupations. I was with the Doctor one day when

a kinsman of mine entered the room, and after a short time agreed to have a bout at singlesticks with him. They had been thus engaged for a few minutes, each showing his skill chiefly in acting on the defensive, when my relative said to Dr. Babington: "I shall not hit you hard when I strike." The reply sufficiently showed that this remark had roused the Doctor's mettle, for, he said: "My dear Sir, I shall feel much more obliged by your striking at me as hard as you can, you only taking care of yourself;" and then, on the contest being renewed, in a few seconds, he inflicted such a hearty rap on his youthful antagonist, that he declined all further contest.

The meetings of the club at Tottenham, or at other places out of London, were of course confined to the summer; during the winter, they met once every month, at each other's town house in rotation. On these occasions, as they were debarred from engaging in the specific objects of the association, their meetings were little more than dinner parties, principally intended to prevent the club falling into decay. They have been described to me, however, as singularly entertaining, and distinguished no less for the warm feelings of friendship which existed among the members, than by the humorous and jocular spirit which always pervaded their conversation and conduct on these occasions.

Dr. Relph, in a poetical epistle sent to excuse himself for not joining at one of these parties, thus commences his letter, and describes the joyous nature of the meeting:—

With so much freedom, such good wine,
What mortal would not wish to dine?
With so much comic joke and glee,
What mortal would not wish to be?
Where men enjoy themselves at ease,
What mortal would not wish to please?
Where happiness so much prevails,
And freedom sets her spreading sails, &c.

A circumstance which occurred at one of these dinners I shall mention, as it is characteristic of the persons connected with it; it is also an anecdote which Sir Astley Cooper frequently related, as one of the most remarkable instances of acuteness of perception in the organs of taste which had ever occurred to his notice.

Upon an occasion of the Athletæ meeting at Mr. Coleman's, at the Veterinary College, he promised Mr. Norris, who was a gourmand, that he would give him a joint of beef from Markham's, the most celebrated butcher of the day. To secure this treat, Mr. Coleman himself went to Markham's, and ordered his finest specimen of a sirloin to be sent to him on the appointed day. The party met, and dinner being announced, the promised beef soon made its appearance. The host cut for his friend Norris one of the primest slices, and soon, in exultation, inquired if it were not to his heart's content. To this Mr. Norris replied: "The beef is good beef; but it is not my friend Markham's." "Pooh!" says Mr. Coleman, "that I'll swear it is, Norris, for I myself called at his shop and ordered it, and this morning saw it delivered at my

house by his own man:—but," as he would say, whenever he felt quite certain of his own accuracy, "I may be wrong, Norris,—however, to decide the matter, if you please, I'll lay you a bet of a dinner for the party, that it is Markham's beef." Mr. Norris at once consented to the wager, and the curious subject of the bet, and the equally positive assurance of the two parties, produced such an interest in the rest of the members present, that it was agreed to send off immediately for Mr. Markham, in order that the dispute might be at once decided.

An hour had scarcely elapsed when he arrived. It was settled that Mr. Coleman, as master of the house, should put the question: so he said, "Mr. Markham, all I have to ask you is, was the beef your man left here this morning, your own meat?" "No, Sir, it was not," was the reply. "I have to make a thousand apologies, for although you yourself gave me the order ten days ago, I never thought of it till I looked in my book this morning, when I knew I had nothing in my shop that would answer your purpose. I therefore myself went to every butcher in the market, and picked out the finest piece I could find, and I hoped it would have proved satisfactory; but the beef was not mine." Norris burst into laughter, delighted at the successful display of his gastronomic faculties, and the whole party joined in the fun against Coleman, who was generally so sagacious in his bets, as to make it quite a novelty when he lost. It may be necessary to say, that this Markham was a

butcher who was in the habit of buying stock, much older than butchers usually buy, for certain of his most particular customers, and of afterwards feeding it himself in some peculiar manner, before bringing it to the slaughter-house. So superior to that of any man of his day was his beef considered, that many persons, of whom Mr. Norris was one, would pay the most exorbitant prices for meat to be supplied by him.

Latterly, on these evenings, some of the party forgetting their athletic exercises, amused themselves in the more quiet contest of chess; and hence, when the members became too infirm from age to enter into the rough and active exercises already described, the Athletæ became converted into a Chess Club. They still continued to meet, until, one by one, the members died away, and thus, in time, the Society itself ceased to exist. My uncle outlived all the members of this friendly association.

He belonged to several local medical associations, but the Kent Medical Society, which I have mentioned, was one to which he remained for a long time attached, in consequence of a trick played off against him by Mr. Coleman and Dr. Babington. It was related to me by my friend Mr. Sutton, a member of the club, who was present on the occasion when the manœuvre alluded to was practised. Mr. Cooper had been connected with the Society for some years, when his professional avocations became so urgent, that he could no longer attend its

meetings, which were held at the Green-Man Hotel, on Blackheath, and he sent in his resignation. In his communication announcing this intention, he happened by mistake to call the Society the *Blackheath Medical Club*, and Dr. Babington and Professor Coleman taking advantage of this error, moved and seconded that the resignation should not be accepted, on the ground, that it must be some other Society from which he wished to retire. The motion was carried unanimously, and Sir Astley in consequence remained a member for several years after this occurrence. He retired in September, 1829, when he had to pay the arrears which had been accumulating up to that time, and which amounted to upwards of forty-three pounds. After this event he was elected an honorary member of the Society, and remained thus connected with it until his death.

The Pow-Wow, an interesting club of which he was a member, I shall have to speak of in a future chapter, as he more closely identified himself with its proceedings at a later period of his life.

It was in this manner that my uncle sought recreation from his labours, and I do not believe that he could have derived continued gratification from any source, unless in pursuits which kept him more or less intimately connected with his professional brethren. It is not a little singular that he entered most freely into those amusements at a time when he was in his zenith as a practitioner, and there cannot be a higher testimony

to the honourable principles which governed him in his professional career, than the evidence of the personal friendship which was always manifested towards him by his cotemporaries in the various Societies, in which he was associated with them. His great industry and his scientific attainments had justly raised him above all competitors for public favour, and his professional superiority was therefore willingly acknowledged; while his high character, amiable qualities, and disposition, rens dered him greatly in request as a companion. Hi- amusements, however, were never allowed to interfere with his public avocations, which continued to increase, until for some time before he left Broad Street, he was engaged in a practice not only more extensive than that of any other surgeon of his day, but even greater, perhaps, than it has ever fallen to the lot of any individual, before or since his period, to carry on. Various circumstances of interest, as may be supposed, occurred in this department of his pursuits. Some of these I will lay before my readers in the following chapter.

CHAPTER VI.

SOME INCIDENTS IN MR. COOPER'S PRACTICE WHILE HE RESIDED IN BROAD STREET. THE MURDER OF MR. BLIGHT OF DEPTFORD. MY UNCLE'S INSTANT CONVICTION THAT HIS PARTNER PATCH WAS THE ASSASSIN. LETTER FROM PATCH. MURDER OF MR. COOPER'S NEIGHBOUR, MR. BONAR. NICHOLSON'S CONDUCT ON COMING FOR MR. COOPER. MR. COOPER CONCLUDES HIM TO BE THE MURDERER. HIS ATTEMPTS AT COMMITTING SUICIDE, AND EXECUTION. CITY PRACTICE IN THE TIME OF MR. COOPER. LETTER FROM MR. STEER. MR. COOPER PERFORMS AN OPERATION ON MR. HYATT. HIS LARGE FEE. CHARACTER OF MY UNCLE AS A PRACTITIONER. HIS REMARKS ON HUNTER. HIS FEW MEDICINES. HIS ESTIMATION AMONG SURGEONS. SURREPTITIOUS USE OF MR. COOPER'S NAME. THE ASHLEY COOPER BOARD. STRANGE EMPLOYMENT OF MY UNCLE'S NAME BY A YOUNG MEDICAL ASPIRANT. OTHER USES TO WHICH IT WAS APPLIED. ANECDOTE. HE PURCHASES GADESBRIDGE.

IN taking a retrospective view of what has been written of the professional life of Mr. Cooper, I find I have hitherto described little else than the circumstances of his general history, without entering into the detail of any events connected with the private individuals, with whom he was brought into contact in the course of practice. However, in following him in his daily avocations, we observe him to be mixed up with so many events of interest, with circumstances so varying in their nature, as almost

to make it a matter of wonder how any individual could become a party to so many different and strange occurrences. But when we remember the occupation of the surgeon,—that his profession leads him to accidents of every description, not only to attend, in common with the Physician, those afflicted with the thousand natural deviations from health, but that it may summon him to save one from the murderer's hand, or to treat the numerous accidental injuries to which all are more or less exposed,—how equally liable he is, when exalted to the position which Mr. Cooper enjoyed, to be called to the palace, as to the cottage,—the wonder ceases, even if every day should be presented to his notice some new observation or occurrence of exciting interest.

Notwithstanding it may be supposed, from the frequency of such events, that many facts could easily be found, likely to interest the general reader, I, however, have only met with a few instances of this description. Either the examples, which at first view appear to be calculated to amuse the ordinary as well as professional reader, are found to involve too much of technical matter to be intelligible, or appropriate to be laid before them; to include subjects which considerations in reference to the patients themselves, or their immediate connexions, render unfitted to be revealed; or to possess some other objections, which render them inadmissible in a history of this nature. I will relate, however, a few circumstances connected with his

private surgical practice, which, whether as regards the public interest they excited at the time of their occurrence, or the bearing which they had upon Mr. Cooper himself as a prominent character in the metropolis, seem worthy of appearing in these memoirs.

One of the earliest of the events which appear to claim notice was a fatal case, which caused a great sensation at the time it took place. Mr. Cooper was one day suddenly sent for, by a general practitioner of the name of Jones, to see a Mr. Isaac Blight, a ship-broker at Deptford, who had received a severe injury from a pistol-ball, which had been fired at him.

When Mr. Cooper arrived at the house, he was told by his patient, that, whilst sitting in his parlour, his attention had been first aroused by the door of the room being suddenly opened. On turning round, he perceived an arm extended towards him, and at the same instant the report of a pistol, and a sensation of a severe blow, convinced him that he had been intentionally shot at. He mentioned that he had not the least idea by whose hand the act had been committed; but related the fact that his partner, Mr. Patch, whilst sitting in the same room a few days before, had been alarmed by the report of a gun, apparently discharged on the wharf, and by a ball, which at the same time passed through the shutter into the room, and he expressed his firm belief that the same hand had been employed on both occasions. Upon examining the seat of injury,

it was at once evident that the case was hopeless,—the ball had passed deeply into the body, and the discharge from the wound proved that there was injury to a very important organ.

Mr. Cooper's observing mind led him closely to investigate every circumstance connected with the case, and even to examine minutely the spot on which the act was perpetrated. He placed himself in the position in which Mr. Blight had been when he received the wound, and, with his natural acuteness, at once perceived that no one but a left-handed man could have so stood with respect to the door, as to have concealed his body, and yet at the same time to have discharged the pistol at his victim with effect. This at once made a strong impression on his mind, and having already been prepossessed with the idea that Patch was the culprit, he became convinced of the correctness of this suspicion, directly he ascertained that he was a left-handed man. So certain did Mr. Cooper feel that he had detected the perpetrator of the deed, that, on reaching home, he immediately said to his servant Charles, in secresy, "You will see, Charles, that Mr. Patch, the partner of Mr. Blight, has been his murderer." No suspicion appeared to be attached to him, however, by other persons, until after the death of Mr. Blight, and he was permitted to be fully at liberty; but in the course of the evidence elicited before the coroner, when the inquest was held on the body, a variety of facts tended strongly to criminate him, and he was committed for trial.

Patch was tried at the next Surrey assizes, and being convicted by a train of circumstantial evidence of the clearest nature, he was executed on the 8th of April, 1806, at Horsemonger Lane. During the trial, and while the sentence was being pronounced, he betrayed no symptoms of regret for his past offence, nor any dread at his approaching fate. All attempts to obtain a confession from him proved unavailing, and to the last he persisted in his innocence.

Among the papers of my uncle is the "Copy of a Letter sent to Mrs. Blight," by this person, on the day previous to his execution. I am not aware that there is any reason for believing its statements, which would tend to throw a suspicion on the wife of the unfortunate victim; its tenour, indeed, rather leads to the belief that it was written with the object of intimidation, to secure a future provision for his children. The following is the letter alluded to.—

"Madam,

"This is from the Hands of one that hath made it his hole Studay to prompote the Intrust of You & Yours Evr since I first became acquainted with You which was in the Year 1803 and likewise that of the time of my only frinds life there was of no time of day or night but I was happy if I could do any thing to your and his welfare. You are well acquainted that I night after night I have thrown away my rest to protect and increase Your posterity but O when I lost the man Ife Sinns

found I lost all my friends from that Quartear what was the last words to me why as others take care of my wife & family how was it to be done only in protecting his property in the way I began to do it but what delamour have I thrown myself in so doing. I will not say it was my dowings Iif I do I shall accuse myself wrongfully but I will candidly say it is your doings & no other one that hath brought me to this untimely end. This you will consider to yourself & way it diply in your Hart that it is all on your Account my poor onhappy childring are laft Fatherless without anything to support them & I am afraid without a friend but I hope You will repent of what You have done eare it is two late and may the Lord give you grace to prepare for your latter end & if you should have a mite to spare do not forgit the Poor fartherless & motherless babes whose crys would never suffer you to rest did they but know what reasons they hafe for it. I forgive You and all the Wouarld as I hope to be forgiven my sins to morrow morning I am to suffer dieth & I hope the Lord will receive my Soul & Ingrat in Your hart chearity to my poor childring & you will receive a dubbal fold in so doing. from the unfortunate Man

(Sign'd) Richard Patch.

" *7th April* 1806.

" *Horsemonger lane Prison.*"

" P.S. This is not the only one I have written of the same effect and plac'd it in the hands of a

frind of yours as well as mine who will keep a Secrarate if the find you perform your duty if not you might expect to year that which might be onpleasant to you my prayers are for you and your futter happiness & may God grant it."

Mr. Cooper's name was also, some few years afterwards, brought before the public in connexion with the well-known murder of Mr. and Mrs. Thomson Bonar. Mr. Bonar was a wealthy merchant, living in Broad Street, close to Mr. Cooper, who had for some years visited him, not only as his professional adviser, but as his intimate friend. It was, therefore, with no less horror than astonishment, that early one morning Charles suddenly informed my uncle that this gentleman had been murdered in the course of the previous night, and that Mrs. Bonar was in a most dangerous state from wounds which she also had received, from the assassin. The person who brought this message was one of Mr. Bonar's servants, of the name of Nicholson, a man who had previously lived in the family of my brother-in-law, Mr. Tyrrell. He had ridden on horseback from Chiselhurst, where Mr. Bonar had a country house, to which he usually retired after his day's business was finished in London, and where the catastrophe had occurred. Mr. Cooper was at work in his private dissecting-room when the news was related to him, and immediately on hearing what had happened, desired Charles to go and inform a friend of the deceased, who lived opposite, of the dreadful

event, and to inquire if he would at once accompany him to Chiselhurst. This was assented to, and they set off in a postchaise; but although they arrived there before life was extinct in Mrs. Bonar, Mr. Cooper's efforts were of no avail averting the fatal event. After making certain observations in reference to the medico-legal inquiry, which would in all probability be instituted, they returned to town.

The conduct and manner of the servant when he brought the message in the morning, was singularly strange and confused. When Charles was relating Nicholson's account of the affair to his master, he mentioned that he was waiting in the hall; but on turning round, in obedience to Mr. Cooper's desire that he might be brought up to him, to his surprise, he found the man standing at his elbow. Charles then went to communicate his master's message to Mr. Bonar's friend, as already mentioned, and on reaching his house, was informed that he was dressing. The importance of his errand induced Charles at once to ascend to this gentleman's dressing-room, and having hurriedly informed him of the facts of the occurrence, he was doubly struck with surprise by again finding Nicholson by his side, for he had no idea that he had even entered the house. Charles supposed that his strange behaviour was caused by the fright which he had experienced at the sight of his murdered master and mistress; Mr. Cooper, however, had drawn from it, and from other circumstances of the man's appearance, the conclusion that he was the

perpetrator of the crime, of which he himself had brought the account.

Mr. Frederick Tyrrell was, at the time that this occurrence took place, an apprentice to Mr. Cooper, and I being aware that Nicholson had lived for some years in his father's family, begged him to give me an account of the affair so far as he was acquainted with it, thinking that he might be able to explain particularly the circumstances which had induced my uncle to conclude this servant to be the murderer. The following is his statement:—

"Nicholson came up to town on one of the coach-horses of Mr. Bonar, between six and seven o'clock, A.M., and rode up the paved passage called Church Passage, where I then lived, close to my father's at Guildhall. I was just up, and went down to the door, in consequence of a violent ringing of the bell, and there I found Nicholson on horseback, who said that his master and mistress had been murdered in the night. He said that he had discovered what had taken place, when he went to call his master in the morning, according to previous orders. He said further, that he hoped his mistress might yet be saved, and appeared most anxious that Mr. Cooper and myself should immediately proceed to Chiselhurst. I directed him to ride on to Broad Street, to inform Mr. Cooper of the circumstance, that he might make any preparations which would be necessary for his visit, and said that I would follow him as soon as possible.

"When I arrived in Broad Street, I found Mr. Cooper already prepared to start for Chiselhurst; but he said that he could not take me, because I must look after Nicholson, whom he declared to be the murderer.

"Nicholson had disappeared, and I immediately commenced a search after him, and sent information respecting him to the principal police offices in London. I was, however, at the time perfectly satisfied in my own mind that this man was not the murderer; for he had only quitted my father's service ten or twelve days before this event, after having lived at Guildhall between three and four years. He had been a most excellent servant, and on some occasions, when illness had occurred in the family, had evinced unusual kindness and attention. He was apprehended in the afternoon, and taken to the Counter Prison in Giltspur Street. I went there to see him, and was accompanied by the Governor to the cell in which he was confined. Whilst speaking to him, a little black and dun terrier dog placed its fore paws on his knees, and began to lick his breeches, which were made of some dark-coloured velveteen. Observing this, the Governor directed him to remove them. On afterwards holding them up to the light, the front part of each thigh was evidently stained, and a little moisture soon proved it to be with blood. The Governor remarked that my dog was a sagacious little fellow, but I could not own him, for I had never before seen him; and all the inquiries which

were made subsequently could not discover a master for him. It was the more extraordinary, because a public notice was posted at the gates of the prison forbidding the entrance of dogs. In the evening I sent to the prison, to beg to have the dog, as I heard he had not been owned; when, remarkable to say, he had disappeared as strangely as he had entered, and was never afterwards found.

"Your uncle told me that he could not explain why he suspected Nicholson to be the murderer; he only saw him for a few moments, and had hardly time, I should have thought, to have noticed him sufficiently to have even known him again. He said there was some peculiarity in his manner which had particularly struck him*. He was drunk at the time when I first saw him in the morning."

When Nicholson was examined, notwithstanding the strongly suspicious circumstance of the spots of blood found upon the breeches, there was not brought against him evidence sufficient to warrant his being detained in prison, and he was accordingly set at liberty, but at the same time was desired to remain at the house at Chiselhurst. A day or two after his

* Mr. Tyrrell also made the following remark in reference to the former occurrence of a like nature, which I have already related:—

"Your uncle had expressed a similar opinion respecting a man named Patch, who murdered a Mr. Blight. He always said that he could not explain the peculiarity of manner in Patch or Nicholson, which induced him to form so rapid and decided an opinion in each case."

former visit, Mr. Cooper was sent for late in the evening to this place. The man had attempted to destroy himself by cutting his throat. On his arrival, he found him still alive, and after some difficulty, on account of the resistance of the man himself, succeeded in arresting the flow of blood and closing the wound. As soon as the fellow, who declared his intention of taking every means in his power to resist all attempts at cure, was placed under proper restraint, Mr. Cooper returned to town;—Michael, the coachman, whose courage had been somewhat damped by these events, carrying a drawn sword, as I am informed by Mr. Lewis, on the splinter-bar, ready to use as occasion might require.

The next day Mr. Cooper had to repeat his visit, the man having contrived to tear away the dressings from his throat. He found him perfectly quiet, having been brought to this condition partly by weakness from loss of blood, partly by the influence of a priest who was with him; for this servant, as had been also both his master and mistress, was a Roman Catholic. The priest had been endeavouring to elicit from him a confession of the murder, of which his attempt at self-destruction had partly indicated him to be guilty; but had not succeeded in his endeavours. However, on Mr. Cooper's informing him that in all probability, he had but a few hours more to live, he expressed a willingness to make his confession. A magistrate was sent for, and in his presence, as well as that of the priest, of my uncle, who wrote down the facts as the two

former elicited them, and of Charles, the wretched murderer relieved his mind of the dreadful secret, and explained all the circumstances of the transaction. Mr. Cooper and the priest shortly afterwards returned to town together.

From this time, strange to say, the man became perfectly passive, offering no opposition whatever to the treatment to which he was subjected for the cure of his wound; so that in a short time he was able to appear in court, and receive the sentence of the law for his crimes. This was carried into effect at Pennington Heath, near to the scene of the murder.

One of the chief circumstances which had in the first instance rendered the perpetration of the deed by Nicholson a matter of doubt in the minds of many, was the utter absence of any motive which could have induced him to commit so horrible an act towards his master. The account in his confession was remarkable. He said that for some time after the family had gone to bed, he sat before the fire in the hall, drinking ale, until he fell asleep. The next thing, according to his account, that he remembered, was his ascending the stairs towards his master's bed-room, with the hall poker in his hand,—his afterwards stopping on the way, and addressing himself by name, saying, "Nicholson, what are you going to do?" and a reply, which, he strenuously maintained he heard made to him by a voice at his side, "To murder your master and mistress." His description of the act itself I need not detail here.

From the peculiar circumstances of this murder, my uncle was extremely anxious to procure a cast of Nicholson's head, and having heard that Dr. Yelloly had obtained permission from two surgeons, Mr. Robarts and Mr. Flot, to whom his body was delivered for dissection, to make some examination in reference to a professional subject which he was then investigating, he requested him also to ask leave for this cast to be taken. This was at once granted, and Mr. Lewis accompanied Dr. Yelloly, and effected the object Mr. Cooper had in view. The cast proved to be of considerable interest, as it tended to a remarkable extent to confirm the views of phrenologists, in reference to the peculiar conformation which they describe as characteristic of those persons who have naturally a disposition to commit such an act as that of murder.

These incidents are not merely interesting as exhibiting some of the strange circumstances in which Mr. Cooper was concerned at this period, but assume some degree of interest, even as bearing upon his professional progress. Such exciting events, connected as he was with them, necessarily gave increased publicity to his name, and by leading to inquiry regarding him, spread abroad still more widely the reputation which he had already gained. Charles, who well remembers all the circumstances connected with these transactions, informs me, that in the course of the two or three days immediately following Mr. Cooper's first and last visit to Chiselhurst, upwards of fifty persons, and some of them

from a distance, called to make inquiries concerning the transaction.

While my uncle was living in Broad Street, many, if not most, of the first merchants in London had residences in the city; those who had also houses in the country leaving London generally on the Friday evening, and returning on the following Monday or Tuesday morning; so that the appearance of many streets, to the eastward of St. Paul's, is now so different as hardly to permit them to be recognised by any one familiar with them in those days. Most of the great houses, which, at the present day, have their street doors left open for more speedy access to the common stairs, which again lead to numerous offices on the several floors, were then private mansions, exhibiting abundant signs of the wealth and magnificence of their proprietors. In the evening, the light over every door in the best streets, and Broad Street was among this number, the carriages of visitors, and the illuminated windows of the houses in which parties were assembled, gave them an appearance which is now only to be observed in the more modern parts of the metropolis. The dreary contrast, indeed, which is exhibited to this appearance in the same streets, at the close of evening in the present day, can only be appreciated by those who recollect them as they were at the commencement of the present century.

This state of the city had an immense influence on my uncle's practice, for although, at that time, perhaps, he did not see so many people in a day as

he afterwards did in New Street, the remuneration which he received was much more liberal. The manner in which he was usually paid, was different from that afterwards adopted at the west end of town. It was not uncommon for him, after a hard morning's work, scarcely to have received more than five fees although he might have seen upwards of twenty patients, and yet the sum he received might be large, for they almost all paid in cheques. This plan was a source of great advantage to my uncle, for he used to say, no one wrote for less than five guineas, however slight the occasion, when two guineas would have probably been the fee had the money been taken from the pocket. When sent for out of town, the liberal manner in which he was paid was extraordinary. It may perhaps be estimated by the recital of a fact, that Mr. William Coles, of Mincing Lane, the first merchant of his day, for years paid him the sum of 600*l*. a year for attendance, his visits being chiefly made to the seat of that gentleman, near Croydon.

The following note, which is copied from the original among Mr. Cooper's papers, furnishes an example of the liberal manner in which he was occasionally remunerated by the merchants.

"*Old Broad Street*,

"Dear Sir, "*April 30th*, 1804.

"When I had first the pleasure of seeing you, you requested, as a favour, I would consider your visit on the occasion as a friend. I now, sir, must

request you will return the compliment by accepting the inclosed draft as an act of friendship *on my part.* It is the profit on 2000*l.* of the ensuing loan, which I had an opportunity, out of a very small sum Sir F. Baring has given me, of appropriating for your chance. At the same time I must particularly desire and beg, when next I have the pleasure of seeing you, that you will avoid mentioning the subject, but only consider it as a very small token of gratitude for the kindness shown to,

"Sir,

"Your most obedient and faithful servant,

"*Astley Cooper, Esq.*" "W. STEER.

In the year 1813, my uncle performed the operation for stone upon Mr. Hyatt, a West Indian merchant, who presented him with a fee of a thousand guineas, the largest, perhaps, that had ever been received for such an operation*. Mr. Dobson, who now lives at Harlow, in Essex, was then attending as Mr. Hyatt's apothecary.

The manner in which the fee was presented, was not, perhaps, the least extraordinary part of the

* The most liberal fee of modern times was that received by Dr. Dimsdale, who practised as a physician in Hertford, and was for some years member for that town. "His celebrity as an inoculator in the small-pox recommended him to the Empress Catherine, at whose request he visited Russia, in 1768. His successful inoculation of the Empress and her son was rewarded with the rank of Baron of the Empire, &c., besides a pension of 500*l. per annum*, and a present of 12,000*l.*"—*Nugæ Chirurgicæ*, by WILLIAM WADD, Esq., F.L.S., &c. *Memoirs*, p. 51.

circumstance. Mr. Hyatt had recovered from the effects of the operation, and necessary confinement to his house, when a day was appointed by him for the last formal visit of the medical men. My uncle arrived rather late, and the physicians, Dr. Lettsom and Dr. Nelson, had already seen the patient, and were talking upon the liberality of his remuneration for their services, he having presented them each with 300*l.* Mr. Cooper therefore went up alone, talked to Mr. Hyatt, congratulated him on his recovery, and listened with emotion to the grateful expressions which he poured forth towards him as his benefactor. At last he rose to leave the room, and had reached the door, when his patient, who was sitting by the fire, took off his nightcap, and jocularly threw it at him: saying at the same time, "There, young man, put that into your pocket." My uncle, however, guessing the contents of the missile, inserted his hand and took out from it a piece of paper; chucking back the cap to his patient, and at the same time saying, that he would not rob him of so useful an article, he put the paper into his pocket, and took his departure. On subsequently examining it, he found it to be a cheque for one thousand guineas.

The liberality of Mr. Hyatt was scarcely less remarkable towards Mr. Dobson than to Mr. Cooper. One day, on running in haste to his patient, who had sent for him, this gentleman fell down and hurt his knee, so that he walked lame on entering. Mr. Hyatt observing this, immediately asked, "Dobson,

old fellow, what's the matter?" and, on hearing the nature of the accident, remarked, as he opened a box, "I have here the best plaister in the world for a bruised knee." He then, drawing out a 100*l.* bank-note, applied it over the injured joint, and desired him to keep it there: a remedy which no doubt, tended very much to relieve the suffering of his medical attendant.

One occasion on which I went to the house of this eccentric patient is impressed on my recollection by an odd circumstance. I had one Sunday accompanied my uncle, on his round of visits, who often went to his country patients on horseback, and Mr. Hyatt was one whom he saw on this day. While Mr. Cooper was up-stairs in the bed-room, I was walking around the gardens, and, with the curiosity of my age, amused myself by opening all the doors of the out-houses. At last I opened one, the latch of which was scarcely raised, when out scampered a duck, with a small brood, who immediately found their way to a pond which was close at hand in the garden. To my alarm and astonishment the young ducks had hardly had time to enjoy the first delights of the watery element, before they were severally drawn beneath its surface by some large pike, which were preserved in the water. In great trepidation, which was not diminished by the character I had heard of the host, I shut the old duck up again as quickly as I could manage to do so; but I did not recover my former ease of mind, until the sound of my uncle's voice called me

once more to my saddle. I never heard how the loss of the brood was accounted for. Mr. Hyatt resided at Tottenham, and, after we had paid this visit, we dined at Mr. John Cock's, in the same neighbourhood, at whose house Mr. and Mrs. Cooper were still in the habit of passing the Sunday, for six or eight months in the year at least.

The number of letters which Mr. Cooper received from country practitioners and patients, during the time he lived in the city, was extraordinary, and specimens of one-pound notes, from every provincial banker, generally formed a part of the bundle which Charles used to pay into the banker's hands. I once heard my uncle complain about these one-pound notes; first, because he lost his shilling, and, in addition, the letters were double charged; and, secondly, on account of the time they occupied in answering them. But then he said, "I forget a five-pound note is frequently sent to me instead of the guinea, which I might get in my consulting-room."

Mr. Cooper often exhibited great liberality as to remuneration for his professional services. At the period about the expiration of the war, he used to be very frequently visited by wounded officers from the Duke of Wellington's army, and from none of these gentlemen would he ever take fees, excepting from some few who would not, perhaps from pride, allow themselves to be placed under an obligation of this nature. To these persons he would make an appeal, such as the following:—"I feel, in

common with every well-thinking Englishman, that the army of the Peninsula has imposed on every civilian a debt of deep gratitude, by saving his country from the dangers which threatened it. You, sir, share in that obligation, and have a right, therefore, to allow me to discharge, as far as I can, the debt which I owe to you." There were two or three classes of persons from whom, if he knew their occupation, he always, throughout life, made it a rule not to take a fee, even when offered to him. When this desire not to receive any remuneration for his advice arose out of a belief that the pecuniary resources of his patient were very limited, he had the most happy manner of expressing it to the patient, without wounding his pride, or otherwise offending his feelings.

The peculiar position in which Mr. Cooper stood during his residence in Broad Street was such, as no one seems ever to have exactly filled. It appeared as if he had by some magic gained the confidence of every medical practitioner who had access to him; and this insured an extension of his fame over a very large portion of England. This influence did not arise from his published works, nor from his being a lecturer, nor, indeed, from any public situation which he held, although each of these circumstances had its share in producing the result; but it seemed to originate more from his innate love of his profession, his extreme zeal in all that concerned it, and his honest desire, as well as great power, to communicate his knowledge to

another, without at the same time exposing the ignorance of his listener on the subject, even to himself. This must be looked upon as one great cause why his public character became so much diffused by his professional brethren, for he owed little of his advancement in life to the patronage of court favour. Another peculiar quality which proved always a great source of advantage to him, was his thorough confidence in himself, in respect to his professional knowledge, so that after he had once examined a case, he cared but little who was to give a further surgical opinion upon it. This must inevitably have instilled an equal degree of confidence in those consulting him.

An idea of the character and style of Mr. Cooper's practice, may be derived from some remarks he has made in one of his note-books, on the practice of John Hunter. They serve to confirm the allusions I have already made respecting his strong objections to all modes of treatment founded on theoretical principles, unauthorized by a sufficient number of established facts.

"His theories were generally excellent: his practice not very good; for all his treatment of disease was much his own, and not confirmed by experience. It was founded upon theory, instead of his theories upon his practice.

"He was singular in his manners and opinions, and often exhibited the simplicity of a child, in the remedies he prescribed.

"A person had a swelling in his legs, and consulted him, and he said:—'I know nothing better than cabbage leaves, which I have heard produce great perspiration, and they will sweat your legs down.'"

"Mr. Howden had a patient with an obstinate running sore, and he said, 'We will consult Mr. Hunter about your case.' As they walked from the city to Mr. Hunter's, the patient said to his medical attendant, 'What must I give Mr. Hunter?' and he answered, 'Two guineas to such a man.'

"They went into Mr. Hunter's room, and the case was explained. Mr. Hunter folded his arms, and said:—'And so, sir, you have an obstinate running sore?' 'Yes, sir.' 'Why then, sir,' said Mr. Hunter, 'if I had your running sore, I should say,—Mr. Sore, run and be ——.'"

Mr. Cooper concludes his remarks by the following observation:—"A surgeon in London was paid by one of the first practical surgeons of the day, to write down Mr. Hunter. It was a rat assailing a lion,—or a pigmy attacking a giant."

In the preface to the *Surgical Essays*, published by him in conjunction with Mr. Travers, he strongly inculcates the necessity of this dependence of theory on practical observation, when speaking of the beneficial results accruing from a diligent use of the numerous advantages offered to the surgeon in the practice of large hospitals.

"It would be impossible," observes he, "for

any person to witness the abundant opportunities afforded by these munificent establishments*, (which together accommodate more than eight hundred patients, besides numerous out-patients,) without participating in the anxious wish of the authors, that they should be adequately improved."

"The variety which of necessity occurs in the practice of the Surgeons—the facility afforded to them in their respective plans of treatment—the opportunities of improving the practice of medical surgery—of observing the results, general and comparative, of operations of every description—and especially of prosecuting inquiries into morbid anatomy, by prompt examination of the dead body, and of parts removed by operation—are advantages, which, while they afford ample compensation for the labours of clinical researches, would allow no pretext for indifference in those, who, conscious of their value, were not influenced by an ardent desire to improve and impart them."

* * * * * *

"It is only in the assemblage and multiplication of facts, that their proper bearing can be seen, and their real value ascertained; or that they can be admitted to form a safe ground-work for the superstructure of theory."

Although his proficiency in his profession was derived from observations of so many and apparently varying sources, Mr. Cooper never allowed his

* Guy's and St. Thomas's Hospitals.

mind to be led away by too general considerations during his examination of a case. His first object always was to discover the cause of the complaint, and he prided himself more on his powers of diagnosis than on any other professional trait. He usually commenced by asking the patient what was the earliest symptom he remembered of his attack, and from this point he would start, until he had completely developed the history of the disorder.

The execution of this plan may appear, perhaps, to have required a much larger amount of time than Mr. Cooper, with his extensive practice, could afford to each of his patients; but his experience, acquired long before I knew him, enabled him quickly to perceive all the leading features of any case presented to him, frequently even before the patient had an opportunity of recounting what he considered the chief points of his disorder. I may here, perhaps, venture to touch upon a subject which deserves notice, as there are many persons who believe that the physician or surgeon whom they consult, does not devote sufficient time to them for the thorough elucidation of their malady, and are hurt at the impatience shown at the protracted and detailed account of a case, which their hearer, perhaps, has understood from the very commencement of their visit. Their dissatisfaction often changes the train of ideas which the surgeon has in his mind, and deteriorates a judgment, which had been just from the very first impression. It should

be remembered, that every surgeon in giving an opinion, is necessarily risking his own reputation, as to its correctness, which the result will generally determine, and that hence it is his interest, the grand incentive even of the best intentioned, to do justice to his patient. Those, therefore, who seek advice, act most wisely when they do not interfere with the plan adopted by a physician or surgeon, but allow him to form his own opinion in his own way.

So simple were Mr. Cooper's prescriptions, that he had five or six formulæ which, under ordinary circumstances, constituted his complete Pharmacopœia, and such medicines he kept constantly made up, for the benefit of the poor who used to consult him early in the morning in Broad Street. He continued this plan also for some time after he moved into New Street. He used to say, "There is no charity in giving a prescription to a poor person who has not the means of paying for the medicine when prescribed," and indeed, he had, on many occasions, seen the futility of such a plan, by finding torn-up prescriptions scattered about the door of the house.

His remedies were limited in number, and but little varied in use; for he never had any confidence in an extensive variety of medicines. I have heard him say, "Give me opium, tartarized antimony, sulphate of magnesia, calomel, and bark, and I would ask for little else. These are adequate to restore all the actions of the body, if there be power of constitution to admit of the restoration; and disease, as far as I know, is either itself a deviation

in the performance of some function, or, at any rate, is always marked by such a circumstance."

As an operative surgeon, I shall have to speak of Mr. Cooper elsewhere; but I may remark here, as it refers particularly to this period, that I have been assured by several eye-witnesses, that Mr. Foster and Mr. Lucas scarcely ever thought of operating in any important case at Guy's Hospital, unless Mr. Cooper was in the theatre. This desire for his presence was more strongly manifested at St. Thomas's Hospital by Mr. Chandler and Mr. Birch. When he was with them, and any important operation was about to be performed by either of the above-named surgeons, they would not unfrequently make the remark, "Now, Mr. Cooper, do not you think I had better do so and so?" in reply to which, if he suggested any alteration of the plan, it was invariably at once adopted. The reason why Mr. Cooper was so frequently appealed to rather than Mr. Cline, was that the latter was not on friendly terms with Mr. Birch, nor intimate with Mr. Chandler.

The extended reputation and large practice of Mr. Cooper while in Broad Street, led a set of persons to combine for the purpose of extorting money by inducing the public to consult them, under the supposition that they were seeking advice from Mr. Cooper. These fellows were known, by those who were conversant with their practices, under the name of the "Ashley Cooper set." They obtained this denomination from the fact of their commencing their advertisements with the name of

Dr. Ashley Cooper printed in large letters, while the names of the other doctors who were represented as his assistants, were printed in type of a less obtrusive size.

After the name of Cooper followed those of Doctors Monro, Daniells, and Duncan; "and Company" being always appended to this list. Daniells seems to have been at the head of the concern. He had been, previously to this undertaking, engaged as a chemist and apothecary in a small way of business at the east end of Wapping. He is said to have procured Monro from Scotland, where he had been in practice, and even recognised by one of the universities of that country. I have not heard the history of the person who styled himself Duncan; but it was believed that this was the name of a black servant whom they employed, which the others added to their advertised list, for the purpose of swelling its numbers.

The advertisements of these men appeared chiefly in provincial papers, being intended to deceive and inveigle persons living in the country, upon whom this Board, as they styled themselves collectively, chiefly depended for success in their undertakings. They established themselves in a house in Charlotte Street, Blackfriars Road. Here they sat for consultation during certain specified hours every morning. The black man-servant whom they kept, and who was in livery, had been tutored never to give a direct reply to any question which might be put to him, but, by evasive answers,

to induce any applicant at the house to enter the waiting-room. Thus on any one applying, whose attention had been attracted by the advertisements of the Board, the usual query made to the servant would be, "Is Dr. Ashley Cooper at home?" to which the reply would be either "Walk in, sir," or "The Doctor is at home, sir;" and so ingeniously was this system of prevarication carried out, in all communications of this nature, that it would have been difficult for any one, who had been deceived by the party, to have proved that he had been led by any direct falsehood to enter the establishment under the supposition that he was to see Mr. Astley Cooper, the Surgeon. There were always two or three people in the waiting-room, sometimes really patients, who had been similarly induced to apply here for advice; but there was generally one person in league with the party, whose duty it was to remove objections, or to lull any suspicion which might arise in the mind of a visitor, or otherwise prepare him for his appearance before the fraternity.

If it were a simple case, and the patient was not likely to "bleed freely," one of the doctors only would see him; his case would be heard, quickly despatched, and the patient dismissed without any further ceremony. If, however, the applicant were found to be a person from the country, and appeared likely to pay a large fee, whether his disorder was simple or not, it was always represented to be very serious, and a statement made that it was necessary to consult the Board.

The visitor was then ushered into this room: and he suddenly found himself in the midst of a very imposing scene. Around a table, covered with green cloth, on which were carelessly lying heaps of papers and books, were seated three, four, or sometimes five, grave-looking persons, the president, the so-called Dr. Ashley Cooper, being distinguished from the rest by being seated in a raised chair at the head of the table. They were all habited in robes and wigs, which last article of attire had the two-fold effect of giving an importance to their assumed position and character, and, at the same time, of concealing their features, which appeared to be not an unimportant point with them. On entering the room, the visitor was usually directed to a seat by the president, who was the chief organ of communication, the rest of the party being apparently engaged in taking notes of his queries, and the replies of the patient. As soon as the examination and remarks were concluded, the dupe was requested to withdraw, while the consultation was taking place. He was soon afterwards recalled, and the important document, the result of their united wisdom, was then handed to him. The patient, who had perhaps intended only to pay the usual fee of a guinea, struck with awe at all this unexpected ceremony, then probably inquired the amount of his fee. The sum mentioned in reply was often exorbitant, frequently more than he had about his person, but he seldom left the house until they had obtained a considerable amount from him.

Nothing but shame at their folly, and fear of the laughter of their friends, could have prevented those who had been thus duped from publicly exposing the men who had swindled them out of their money. Now and then it did happen that some one, indignant at the treatment he had met with, would write to the public papers, or attempt to punish them by some other means for the imposition; and on one occasion, a country person, from whom they had obtained a sum of ten guineas, on discovering the deception practised upon him, walked before the house, and informed every patient who was about to visit it, of all the circumstances of which he was aware connected with the Board and its impositions. He resolutely continued to do this for two mornings, and was only induced to desist by receiving the sum of which he had been fleeced. Notwithstanding these occasional exposures, however, the Ashley Cooper Doctors continued to exist for several years.

I was personally aware of one instance, in which my uncle's name was used to deceive a patient, and, indeed, my name was brought into connection with it. It occurred at a later period than that above related, when I was living with my uncle in New Street. A gentleman called at the house one afternoon, and asked to see Sir Astley Cooper, and on learning that he was from home, desired to see me. As soon as I entered the room, after the ordinary salutation, some such dialogue as the following occurred between us:—"I beg your pardon, sir, there is some mistake; I wish to see Mr. Bransby Cooper, Sir

Astley Cooper's nephew." "I am he, sir," I replied. "Indeed! then it is as I suspected," was the rejoinder. I begged him to explain himself, and he said that it was rather a long story, but that I was interested in it, and if not particularly engaged at the time, he would tell it. He then introduced himself to me, and related the following particulars. Two or three months previous to his visit, he had been driving along Gracechurch Street in a gig, when the vehicle was overturned, and his arm severely fractured in consequence. Immediately on the accident occurring, some one had come to him, saying that he had been passing in a carriage at the time with his uncle, Sir Astley Cooper, who had sent him to ascertain if he were severely hurt; and upon ascertaining that his arm was broken, this person immediately proposed that Mr. —— should place himself under his care, as it would afford him an opportunity of procuring the opinion of Sir Astley, should anything untoward occur during the progress of his recovery. Mr. —— readily consented to such a proposition, and considered himself fortunate in having attracted the attention of the great Surgeon under his affliction. They immediately proceeded together to his lodging, and the supposed nephew of Sir Astley Cooper applied the proper means for the restoration of the injured limb. His attention from this time was unremitting.

Some few days after the accident, fever supervened, and Mr. —— was anxious that the uncle should be called in. This desire was of course

opposed, and the arguments used were not only that it was not in the least necessary, as the case was doing as well as possible, but it was also alleged that in consequence of the illness of the Duke of York, his uncle could hardly come so far from his royal patient; and, indeed, he said that he had told him that morning at breakfast that he had scarcely time to perform one half of his day's duties. He then would amuse him by reciting the subjects of conversation which passed between my uncle and the Royal Duke, and in this manner succeeded in defeating his wishes, and removing his fears, without raising any suspicion of the truth of his tale. He also gave him a great many sketches of my uncle's character, but dwelt more particularly on his closeness in money matters, which prevented him himself from "even keeping a horse with his knowledge."

The account which he gave of his own history was amusing. He said that Sir Astley Cooper had been much indebted to his father for his progress in early life, and that after his death, he had been a frequent visitor at his mother's house. One day they were speaking about himself, when his mother happened to mention that he was dissecting a mouse in a room up stairs. This led to further conversation on the subject, in the course of which she informed him that he was always dissecting, that he never carved at dinner without telling her what he was cutting, and that he had formed a small museum of natural curiosities for his own amusement. Sir Astley immediately desired to see this collection,

and he was so delighted with the preparations that his nephew had made, that, slapping him on the shoulder, he said, "You'll be a second John Hunter —you must be a surgeon, and you shall come and live with me;" and he at once requested his mother to allow him to be placed under his care. To this she accordingly consented, and from that hour all his time had been devoted to the acquirement of professional knowledge.

By means of such tales, and by reports of the continued illness of the Duke of York, he amused the mind of his patient for six weeks, until he became convalescent. On Mr. —— then wishing to know the sum he was indebted to him for his attendance, he replied that he would ask his uncle, and inform him in a day or two, the matter being not of the slightest importance to himself. Accordingly in a few days he named the sum of forty pounds as his uncle's charge, when Mr. —— replied, and he now remembered that the remark had appeared to disconcert him, that he would call on Sir Astley himself and pay him. However, his attendant had, by cleverly carrying on his manœuvres, managed to thwart this intention, which would have brought so speedily an unsuccessful termination to his labours, and he was induced to pay the supposed nephew himself the fee. Some circumstances, which had occurred since that time, had excited suspicions in his mind as to his identity, and he had now called to ascertain whether these had any foundation in truth.

Having finished this history, which he interspersed with many amusing accounts of the various conversations which had passed between them, he concluded by declaring that he would bring an action against the person, whoever he was, who had deceived him, and expose his conduct. However, on my showing him that such an exposure would probably lead to his total ruin,—and I regret to say he proved to be an authorized practitioner,—and also on pointing out to him that every proper means had been adopted for his cure, I succeeded in obtaining a promise from him that he would refrain from legal proceedings, and limit his punishment to threatening to expose him, if he did not call upon me. These threats were made, and the practitioner shortly afterwards called and saw me; and I believe the remarks I then made have had the effect of preventing him ever again fraudulently using the name of Sir Astley Cooper in his practice. This is by no means the only case in which I have known patients deceived by persons assuming my name, or asserting some other connection with Sir Astley Cooper.

It would be tedious to mention the variety of other purposes to which his name was publicly appropriated, without any sanction on his part. Spurious certificates were occasionally brought before the notice of the public, as if under his authority. The venders of secret medicines did not fail to take the opportunity of connecting his name with some of the articles advertised by them for sale. In these instances, the employers of the deception

usually attempted to screen themselves from punishment, by substituting the Christian name of Ashley for Astley.

Mr. Cooper himself never considered it worth the trouble to take any steps to expose the contrivers of these frauds; but used to observe, "It is of all things what they most desire, that I should bring an action against them, as it would be the best way of advertising the pretended specifics of these rascals." If he happened to come into contact with any of these persons, he never exhibited *hauteur*, but either ironically inquired about the success of their secret remedies, or made some of his usual jocose remarks, as if it were not a matter of sufficient importance for him to allow it to disturb his temper.

Mr. Travers mentions to me, that on one occasion Mr. Cooper was sent for by Dr. G——, an advertising quack in Shoreditch, whose window announced, in capital letters, "The Universal Remedy under God." Before examining the injury, my uncle began to banter him, suggesting a trial of the "Universal Remedy." "Come, come, Dr. Cooper," replied G——, "*this* is a serious affair, *this* is no matter for joking!"

Superior as my uncle's intelligence and acuteness were in professional pursuits, yet in the ordinary details of business he was careless to an extreme degree. This is well exemplified in the purchase which he made, in the year 1811, of the Gadesbridge estate at Hemel Hempstead. The

agreement respecting the transfer was entered into, andthe sum asked was paid by him, I believe, without any previous inspection of the property, but solely on the recommendation of his brother-in-law, Mr. John Cock. When the purchase was completed, it was discovered that the price agreed upon did not include the timber and wood upon the estate, as it was to be taken at a valuation; and there being a considerable quantity, my uncle had to pay a much larger sum than he had originally contemplated, before he could take possession of the property.

From his numerous engagements, whenever he intended to make any excursion into the country, he was always obliged to be very prompt in his movements, and his first visit to Gadesbridge was arranged on the same afternoon that it was carried into effect. He suddenly made up his mind one Saturday that he would drive Mrs. Cooper down in the afternoon to see their new property. Accordingly, they started about six o'clock, after having been detained two hours from the pressure of his business. It was not until past ten that they reached their place of destination, when, not having apprised the servant, who kept the house, of their intended visit, it was with difficulty that they could rouse her to let them in. Then were experienced inconveniences they had little anticipated,—not a single bed in the house was prepared,—scarcely a room was habitable,—while the pattering rain and blustering wind, and the miserable light of a single candle, served to make the visit truly deplorable. A fire

was kindled, and they did not at first give up the idea of passing the night on their own estate, until the protracted annoyances to which they were exposed led them to suspect that the inn at Hemel Hempstead would afford them a more agreeable refuge. To this place they accordingly adjourned, and there they remained the night. The greater part of Sunday was passed in looking over the estate, and forming plans for the necessary improvements. Notwithstanding the unfavourable circumstances connected with this first visit, the new proprietors were pleased with their acquisition, and returned to town satisfied that the purchase would prove conducive to their future happiness.

CHAPTER VII.

MR. COOPER IS APPOINTED PROFESSOR OF COMPARATIVE ANATOMY TO THE ROYAL COLLEGE OF SURGEONS. HIS PLAN OF PREPARING FOR HIS LECTURES. THEIR RECEPTION. ABRUPT TERMINATION OF THE FIRST COURSE. MR. COOPER MOVES TO THE WEST END OF THE TOWN. THE MOTIVES WHICH INDUCED HIM TO TAKE THIS STEP. MY RETURN TO ENGLAND. MY UNCLE'S ARTICLED PUPILS SENT BY HIM TO ATTEND THE WOUNDED SOLDIERS AT BRUSSELS. MR. COOPER APPOINTED HONORARY FELLOW OF THE ROYAL MEDICAL SOCIETY OF EDINBURGH. HIS CELEBRATED OPERATION OF TYING THE AORTA. ITS HISTORY. HIS OWN REMARKS ON IT.

IN the month of May, 1813, Mr. Cooper was selected in council as the Professor of Comparative Anatomy to the Royal College of Surgeons. In consequence of the immense labour this appointment would of necessity impose upon him, he does not appear to have been desirous of receiving it; but being offered to him, he considered it a point of duty not to put the College to inconvenience by refusing it, and as there was a twelvemonth to elapse before the period would arrive for his course of lectures, he accepted the proffered office.

Mr. Clift, who, from his official position as principal Conservator of the Museum, was not only brought into constant communication with my uncle, but was also intimately acquainted with the proceedings of the council in reference to these lectures,

has related to me that the appointment of Mr. Cooper was almost a matter of necessity, as there was no one at that time connected with the College who was willing, or so competent, to undertake the task. He also informs me that, from the year 1794 or 1795, Mr. Cooper had been regularly in the habit of devoting three or four days at the end of his course on anatomy, to a general view of that science as connected with the physical condition and habits of the lower animals. On one occasion, about the year 1798 or 1799, he casually went to one of these lectures. He was induced to do so at the request of Dr. Monro, the son of the celebrated Dr. Monro, whose lectures Mr. Cooper had attended when in Edinburgh. This gentleman had been attending, and taking notes of the whole course on anatomy, delivered by Mr. Cline and Mr. Cooper. On the day referred to he was prevented from being present, and in order that his notes might not be rendered imperfect by the absence of the lecture, he asked Mr. Clift to attend, and take a report of it for him.

These, says Mr. Clift, were the first lectures on comparative anatomy publicly delivered in London. It is true that Sir Everard Home had, even before the death of John Hunter, delivered a course of twelve lectures on the same subject; but they were given in his own drawing-room, and his private friends only formed his audience. The fact, then, of Mr. Cooper having thus already, for many years, devoted attention to the subject, and his well-known

physiological attainments, seem necessarily to have pointed him out to the College as particularly adapted to carry the objects of the Hunterian Committee into effect.

Mr. Cooper had only one predecessor in the important office of Professor of Comparative Anatomy; for, although the arrangements between the Government and the College of Surgeons, respecting the Hunterian Museum, were completed as early as the year 1800, various circumstances had for some time prevented the condition in the agreement, which related to the annual delivery of these lectures, being complied with. For six years after the Museum had become the property of the College, it remained in the gallery which had been erected for it by Hunter himself. At the expiration of this time, the council determined to erect an appropriate edifice for its reception, and in the mean time it was removed from Castle Street, and placed in a house adjoining the College. The new building was so far completed, in the early part of the year 1810, as to admit of the delivery of a course of lectures at this time, and Sir William Blizard, the President of the College, and Sir Everard Home, the brother-in-law of Hunter, and one of his trustees, were appointed to give them. These were accordingly delivered in the spring of the same year, Sir William Blizard undertaking the course on surgery, and his fellow Professor that on comparative anatomy.

From this time the lectures were discontinued

during two years, a notice appearing, dated December 26th, 1810, "That, in consequence of the alterations in course of progress in the front of the College, the Lectures be suspended during the ensuing season*." A similar postponement took place in the following year, but on December 30th, 1812, it was announced, "The state of the building and the arrangement of the collection are so far advanced, that the Lectures may be recommenced, and the Museum open for inspection, in the course of the Spring." It was soon afterwards determined that the lectures should be divided into two parts, the delivery of the first course to commence in the February of the following year, the second to be postponed until the month of October.

Sir Everard Home accordingly delivered a course of lectures in the spring of the year 1813, but before the time announced for the second part arrived, he and his colleague, "being unable longer to discharge the duties of their office," handed in their resignation to the Board of Curators. On June 18th, 1813, "John Abernethy, Esq., and Astley Paston Cooper, Esq., were elected Professors" in their stead. The October course was again postponed, "in consideration of certain works executing in the Museum and Theatre," until the 25th of January, when Mr. Abernethy commenced on the subject of surgery. My uncle followed on the 22nd of March.

* From the Minutes of the Proceedings of the Board of Curators.

Mr. Cooper, on accepting the appointment, at once devoted himself with the most zealous earnestness to prepare himself for the lectures. His engagements would not allow him to study the works of the various authors who had written on the subject, but he gave up not only all his leisure time to the practical investigation of it by dissection, but even shortened the period of his nightly rest, brief as it already was, for the same purpose. Mr. Lewis, whom I have already described as assisting him in his anatomical and other professional pursuits, had gone the year before into practice, and could not give up much of his time to other occupations. My uncle therefore employed Mr. Parmenter in the same way as he had before employed Mr. Lewis, and found in him a most efficient assistant in his anatomical inquiries.

This gentleman informs me that Mr. Cooper slept in an apartment adjoining his own bedroom, and that every morning he used to wake him by rapping against the wall. They rose as early as four or five o'clock; so that, during the winter, the first part of their day's work was always performed by candle-light. Their labours were incessant; all the means I have described for procuring animals were resorted to, and these, as fast as they were obtained, were submitted to the process of dissection. Some one informed my uncle that a large number of rare marine animals were to be obtained at Weymouth, particularly of the Sepiæ, or cuttle-fish tribe, whose structure and habits he was

anxious to investigate. He accordingly sent Mr. Parmenter to this town, where he remained for upwards of a fortnight at an hotel, engaged in procuring specimens from the fishermen. As he obtained them, he transmitted them, either whole or partly dissected, to Mr. Cooper in London, properly prepared in spirit for the purpose of preserving them. My brother Henry also accompanied Mr. Parmenter to assist in the same object. As may be supposed, with such strenuous exertions, Mr. Cooper could not fail in attaining his desired object, and the number of specimens he procured was accordingly very great. In the first lecture of his second course, he sent to the College preparations from more than thirty different animals, and among these were parts from the lion, hyæna, kangaroo, porpoise, seal, coati-mondi, otter, beaver, monkey, musk-deer, &c., in addition to specimens from every quadruped ordinarily found in this country.

Mr. Cooper wished to make some chemical inquiries in connexion with the subject of his lectures, and, with his usual tact, discovered a person admirably fitted for his purpose. This was a man of the name of Wilson, who was employed by Mr. Allen and Dr. Marcet to assist them in the lectures on chemistry which they were delivering at this time together at Guy's Hospital. Although an uneducated person, he possessed strong natural abilities, with a ready comprehension and facility of adapting his own talents to the views of others, how-

ever novel they might be to him. My uncle soon appreciated the value of this man's assistance, and engaged his services during the whole of the period, in which he was employed in studying for these lectures. So great, indeed, was his estimation of him, although he had no further need of his aid, when his labours on this particular occasion were concluded, that twenty years afterwards, while preparing for one of his late publications, he took great pains to find him, but without success.

In the first course of these lectures Mr. Cooper treated on the classification of animals, and brought specimens to illustrate all the various orders, from the highest of the mammalia, to the lowest of the zoophytes. He then proceeded to take a general consideration of the skeleton, pointing out the peculiar differences in the corresponding bones of various animals, as fitting them for the particular habits of each species. For instance, he dwelt on the necessity of the proboscis to the weighty head of the elephant, to render it capable of obtaining its food,—on the peculiar articulation of the lower jaw of the badger,—the marsupial bones of the kangaroo,—the perforated arm-bone of the lion and the cat, and a variety of other circumstances too numerous to mention in this place. He thus mingled physiology so happily with the anatomy of the different classes of animals on which he treated, as to renders his lecture no less interesting than instructive.

While on the subject of the skeleton, he dwelt

for some time on the distinctive characters of the Caucasian, Mongolian, American, Ethiopian, and Malay varieties of the human race. He also described in detail the skeleton of the horse, in the structure of which animal he ever evinced considerable interest, being probably led on to the investigation by the researches of his friend Coleman on the same subject. The structure of the horns of animals then engaged his attention, and was rendered a most interesting subject from the beautiful injected preparations which he had made to exemplify their process of growth and shedding. The teeth formed the subject of three lectures. He commenced with the history and habits of those beings which were not furnished with these organs, and then ascending the scale of animal life, proceeded to consider them through all their successive changes of form and structure, until he concluded by describing them as adapted to the economy of man. As an example of the minute attention which he devoted to this subject, I may mention, that he had procured teeth, both of the Asiatic and African elephant, and made sections of them to illustrate the peculiar adaptation of each animal, as demonstrated in these organs, to its respective locality and circumstances. A great part of his third lecture on this subject was occupied in investigating the means of judging of the age of the horse and cattle by the appearance of their teeth, his object being in this, as it was in all these lectures, to render it as practically useful to his audience as the subject would admit of.

While Mr. Cooper was engaged in delivering this course, the death of his adopted daughter, Mrs. Parmenter, to which I have already adverted, took place, and the disturbance of his mind caused by this circumstance, together with the vast concerns of his practice, induced him abruptly to put a termination to the course of lectures:—

The following note was made by Mr. Clift on this occurrence:—

"*Tuesday, April* 12, 1814.—Mr. Cooper was prevented from lecturing this day in consequence of a family misfortune, and a notice was directed by the Board of Curators to be put on the door of the Theatre in Portugal Street, stating that the lectures had ended for the season."

Mr. Cooper commenced his next series of lectures in the month of March of the following year.

He chose for the subject of this course, the consideration of some of the most important functions of animal life, as digestion, absorption, &c.; tracing them through all their modifications, from the lowest forms of existence up to the highest.

While on the subject of digestion he seems to have had in view a circumstance of the greatest importance, connected with the dietetic treatment of patients, for he explained to his audience the results of a numerous series of experiments which he had made on the different degrees of power possessed by the stomach to digest various articles of food. These experiments were chiefly made upon the dog. Among the conclusions he had arrived at, and which

were presented to his audience in a series of tabular views, he stated that mutton was the meat easiest of digestion, and veal the most difficult,—that boiled meats were assimilated more readily than roasted,—fish more readily than meats, &c. As to vegetables and certain fruits, they were considerably longer undergoing the process of digestion, particularly when uncooked; and he further found that the rinds of all fruit were less digestible than their interior.

One of his experiments was curious, and seems worthy of relation. Having procured a number of pieces of bone, he painted on them separately, in black letters, the name of John Hunter, and those of Sir William Blizard, Mr. Cline, Sir Everard Home, and Mr. Norris. Each piece was then attached to a string and passed into the stomach of a dog, where it was allowed to remain a certain time. The material used for painting the name was of such a nature as to protect it from the action of the gastric juice, while the rest of the surface being destitute of any such covering, was readily acted upon by it. The consequence was, that each piece of bone, on being removed, presented the letters of the respective names, which had been delineated on it, engraved in bold relief. On the reverse, the name was left exposed, while the rest of the surface was protected by some of the same preparation which he had employed in the former instance; an opposite result was thus produced, and the letters were exhibited indented. These speci-

mens were separately presented at the lecture to the gentlemen by whose names they were marked.

The course comprehended fifteen lectures, the usual number appointed to be delivered, but it would occupy too much space to notice the subjects of them any further in detail.

The plan of studying almost entirely from personal observation, with the superior advantages it possesses in many respects, must always entail on the inquirer a liability of omitting something already known, or of not laying sufficient stress on anything new. This having been, as I have already remarked, the system which my uncle was compelled to adopt, it might at first be doubted whether these lectures would have been attended with that degree of *éclat* which his high reputation had proved him to have attained as an hospital lecturer. Notwithstanding the brief space of time his other duties allowed him to devote to the study of his subject, I may adduce, in evidence of his success, however, a fact mentioned to me by Mr. Clift, that when he lectured there were never less than three hundred persons present, and at that time there were not so many ex-professional visitors attending the lectures as at the present day. The great number of preparations which were made for the elucidation of his subject was indeed wonderful. Mr. Clift says they came to the College by coach loads to each lecture. Although many of them were hastily prepared*,

* Mr. Clift, who has preserved notes of these lectures, has appended the following remark to one of them:—"This was an

they are represented as having been very beautifully and excellently adapted to the end they had in view. The greater part of them were afterwards sent to the museum at St. Thomas's Hospital, where, unfortunately, they were suffered to fall into decay.

Mr. Cooper resigned his professorship in the month of June, 1815, and was succeeded by Mr. Lawrence. He thus alludes to these lectures in the hasty memoranda from which I have already taken so many extracts.

"I was appointed Professor of Comparative Anatomy to the College of Surgeons, but I had not time to read for it. My preparations were acknowledged to be beautiful, and I introduced many new ideas and experiments.

"The choice of me as their lecturer, although flattering, gave me so much additional work, that the very prospect of the undertaking half killed me. But I determined to put to the test what industry could do, and was obliged to be content often with three or four hours' sleep; for I still lectured at St. Thomas's on anatomy and surgery, was Surgeon to Guy's Hospital, and had an enormous share of practice. If they had given me surgery, my labour would only have been one half, and I should have had the theatre doubly crowded. I was, however, already too successful."

These remarks impressed me with the idea that

overpowering discourse, and highly perfumed!—the preparations being chiefly recent, and half-dried and varnished."

my uncle had not been satisfied with the result of these lectures, for whenever he refers to them, and he repeats his allusions to this, as to all other similar topics, very frequently in his various papers of memoranda, he always expresses himself in a similar language of disappointment. I was, therefore, much gratified on hearing the very high encomiums passed on them by Mr. Clift.

In the same year that Mr. Cooper resigned his Professorship at the College, he accomplished an object he had had some time in contemplation, namely, of removing to the West End of the Town. One motive which induced him to take this step was, that he might be near at hand to the connexions which he was forming with the persons of authority about the court; to be attached to which had now evidently become a fresh point of his ambition. But the circumstance which chiefly determined him to remove from Broad Street, was a wish to escape from the immense fatigues involved on him by the enormous practice in which I have described him to have been engaged. This desire did not arise from any diminution in his zeal, or in his fondness for professional pursuits, but seemed rather to be a matter of urgent necessity; for loss of health, if not of life, was threatened to him, if he continued to subject himself to the unceasing labours his avocations entailed on him. The extent of his practice may in a great measure be inferred from the amount of his professional income, which this year, 1815, exceeded the annual

receipts of any other surgeon or physician in this country. This will not be doubted, when I mention that his banker's book proves his income, including the fees from the hospital, as well as those derived from private patients, to have been upwards of the sum of twenty-one thousand pounds in the course of the twelvemonth.

Notwithstanding the continued physical fatigue, exertion of mind, and, moreover, diminution of natural sleep, to which he was subjected, his spirits scarcely ever flagged. His appetite for food remained unimpaired; but, from being deprived of bodily exercise, he had become stout, and of a somewhat heavy appearance, and his natural healthy ruddiness of complexion now and then, under exertion, became tinted with a blueish hue. Symptoms of congestion appeared about the head, for occasionally he was seized with a sudden sensation of vertigo, obliging him to catch hold of any piece of furniture which might be close at hand, to prevent himself from falling.

One morning, when the Duke of Manchester had called to consult him, Mr. Cooper, on rising from his chair, was seized with one of these attacks, and, before he had time to save himself, sank prostrate at his Grace's feet. On recovering himself, the first words he uttered were an earnest request to the Duke, that he would never speak to any one of what he had just witnessed, and I have personally reason to believe that his Grace most rigidly preserved the secret. It is remarkable that this cir-

cumstance was so closely concealed, that none of his friends were aware of it until after my uncle's death, excepting Lady Cooper, his servant Charles, and myself. I only heard of it some years afterwards, when my uncle himself mentioned it to me.

The cause of these serious symptoms was so evidently that to which he attributed them, that nothing could be more judicious on his part, if only on this account, to move away from the city.

When once he had fixed upon his particular residence, in New Street, he was so boyishly anxious to get into the new house, that he would not remain in Broad Street long enough even to allow the newly-painted walls of his own bedroom to become dry, so that he was obliged to sleep some nights at an hotel, to recover from an indisposition which this produced. I have no doubt, however, that the opportunity of walking in the parks before breakfast, as a means both of recreation and of restoring his health, was one great inducement to him in thus hastening his change of abode; for he at once commenced a plan of rising early enough to ride or walk an hour before breakfast, sometimes taking a visit to a distant patient, as an incentive to prolong this morning exercise.

About a year before my uncle left Broad Street, I returned to England. My inclination naturally first led me to his house; but the day of my arrival in town being Saturday, he had, as usual, gone to Gadesbridge, so that I found no one to receive me but his servant Charles. He informed me that

my brother Henry, who had now joined the profession, had gone with others of my uncle's articled pupils to Brussels, to attend the soldiers who had been wounded in the battle of Waterloo. As this circumstance offers a remarkable example of the professional zeal and energy of Mr. Cooper, I shall give a few particulars of the transaction.

A few days after the arrival of the news of the victory, there appeared a letter in the *Times* newspaper, addressed to the ladies of Great Britain, stating the number of the wounded then at Brussels, and begging for them a supply of linen and other necessaries, of which they were in great need. This appeal attracted the notice of Mr. Cooper, while at breakfast, and the idea immediately struck him, that a supply of assistants to the army medical staff might be of no less advantage to the wounded, than beneficial to the surgeons who might enter into such an undertaking, from the experience it would afford to them in military surgery. He accordingly spoke on the subject to his senior articled pupils, Mr. Callaway and Mr. Tyrrell, pressed on them the importance of the practical knowledge such a visit would afford them, and offered to give them a letter of introduction to Sir James M'Grigor. They at once appreciated the advantages of this proposal, and immediately prepared to carry it into execution.

After perusing the letter of recommendation from Mr. Cooper, Sir James M'Grigor gave them official instructions to proceed to Brussels as soon as

possible, and so rapid were they in their movements, that on the evening of the same day that the letter had met Mr. Cooper's attention, both Mr. Callaway and Mr. Tyrrell were on their way to the Continent. They reached their place of destination on the 1st of July, and on presenting themselves at the head medical quarters, found that notice of their object had preceded their arrival. Mr. Guthrie, Mr. Hennen, Mr. Collier, and Mr. Brownrigg, all names eminent in our profession, were the principal officers constituting the medical staff, and received them with the greatest kindness and attention, rendering every assistance to them in the object of their visit. Some wards in an hospital were placed under their especial care, and they thus obtained an opportunity of seeing and attending a variety of injuries, which only such a field of observation could have brought before their notice.

They were shortly followed by my brother Henry and Mr. Key, but as these had not advanced so far in their professional studies as Mr. Tyrrell and Mr. Callaway, they did not take so prominent a position in this affair. Another pupil of my uncle also joined them, Mr. Henry Wakefield, but having remained a short time at Brussels, he went on to Paris to visit his brother, whose regiment was quartered in that city. The others of the party remained some months, Mr. Callaway and Mr. Tyrrell not returning to London until the commencement of the following session, in October. Mr Cooper's were the only pupils from London

who assisted in this useful undertaking, and I am assured by them, that had it not been for the suggestion of my uncle, they would in all probability have never obtained this most valuable source of professional information.

I was not aware that my brother had entered the profession until I heard of his being at Brussels on this occasion. Upon the first interview with my uncle after my return, he told me that he had become so attached to him from his excellent conduct, and so pleased with the proficiency he had made at the Charterhouse, that he had induced him to study surgery, and had made him his articled pupil. He told me, at the same time, that he feared his position, being my younger brother, would interfere with my professional advancement. This account threw a gloom over my future prospects, and after some contemplation, I determined to abandon my former intention of practising as a surgeon, and to study so as to fit myself for a physician. To this proposition my uncle readily agreed, and it was arranged that I should go to Edinburgh to take my degree. In the November following I accordingly matriculated in that school. Having remained there a session, I returned to London to spend the vacation, and during this period married the lady whom I have already mentioned as a constant visitor, from her earliest childhood, at my uncle's house.

As the time approached for my return to the university, my uncle expressed a wish that my wife

and I should take my brother Astley with us to Edinburgh, that he might have an opportunity of attending the Humanity Classes,—a confidence on his part which gratified us extremely. On our arrival in Edinburgh, my brother immediately matriculated, and attended the lectures in Natural Philosophy, Hope's Chemical Lectures, &c., while I continued my professional course of studies, and became clinical clerk to Dr. Rutherford. At the end of the session, a circumstance occurred, which was a source of much gratification to me: I was selected as one of the Presidents of the Royal Medical Society. Pleasing to me as such a mark of distinction necessarily was on its own account, it was doubly agreeable, by the delight it appeared to afford to my uncle. He himself had been elected one of the Honorary Fellows of the Society, the year before my visit, in conjunction with Professors Playfair and Berzelius.

Just before the time arrived for my undergoing the examination for my degree, my brother Henry died, after a short illness, at Mr. Cooper's house in London. His death was deeply lamented by his uncle, and indeed by all who had any knowledge of him: a more universal favourite could scarcely have existed. It is not for a brother to attempt his panegyric; and those who remember his excellence will admit that I am judicious in not attempting to draw a picture of that, which, if I could describe it with truth, would be attributed to the partiality of a relation. It is enough for me to know that those

who remember him, speak of him as one who has left a void in their affections which time itself has failed to remove.

By my brother's death the inducement for my being brought up as a physician was taken away, and I determined to resume that branch of my profession towards which I had the greater inclination. I accordingly at once came to London to complete my education as a surgeon, and was soon engaged, in conjunction with my friend Mr. South, in the duty of dissecting for my uncle's and Mr. Green's anatomical lectures.

I have already mentioned that Mr. Cooper left Broad Street towards the latter end of the year 1815. It was in the following May, that he signalized himself by performing his celebrated operation of placing a ligature on the aorta, in many respects the most memorable undertaking in the whole annals of surgery.

In considering this case, many circumstances present themselves, of the strongest interest,—the perilous condition of the patient before the operation, and the awful uncertainty in which he was placed during its performance; the amount of intrepidity and coolness which were necessary to determine and carry into execution a means of relief previously untried; and the wonderful demonstration the case subsequently afforded of the compensating powers of nature under the most desperate circumstances of impending dissolution; for although the patient did not recover, his life

was prolonged for a sufficient period to prove, that under less unfavourable circumstances the operation might have been attended with the desired result. When its performance became known to the members of the profession, it filled them with surprise and amazement, no less from its daring nature, than from its novelty; and some, indeed, did not hesitate publicly to express doubt whether any circumstances of danger could render justifiable so fearful an expedient for attempting relief. Such persons, however, had either a very imperfect knowledge of the previous researches of Mr. Cooper on the subject, or were destitute of those liberal and extended views which in every country distinguish the well-informed and scientific surgeon from those who do not look beyond the narrow scope of their own sphere.

The term Aneurism of the Aorta must be familiar to most readers, from its not unfrequent mention in the public journals, as the cause of some of the sudden deaths which occasionally occur. Former details have already rendered it necessary for me to give a brief explanation of the term Aneurism. The aorta is the great channel through which all the blood passes from the heart, the direct origin from which has given rise to its name. A knowledge of its position is requisite to comprehend the difficulties which an operator would have to contend with in attempting to reach it for any surgical purpose, and equally, indeed, that of all the various structures in its neighbourhood, for

they all involve considerations of the highest importance; but these can only be appreciated by the practical anatomist. As may be supposed from the importance of its office, Nature has taken every means of protecting this vessel, and has accordingly provided that it should be so placed in front of the spine, as to be guarded on every side most effectually from injury. Various smaller vessels branch off from it, and on these and their junctions with others arising from different sources depend the hopes of the surgeon for that continued carrying on of the circulation, after the principal channel has been obstructed: such a circumstance would otherwise prove immediately destructive to life.

Mr. Cooper had ascertained, by various means, that these smaller vessels were competent to perform this office. From personal observation in one instance, and from study of one or two examples met with by others, of a very rare form of disease, in which there occurred preternatural constriction of the aorta, and gradual obliteration of its canal, he had ascertained the fact that its contents were capable of finding a circuitous course to the parts thus deprived of them by means of numerous small blood-vessels, which became enlarged, and so counterbalanced the diminution in calibre of the natural channel. But the chief source of Mr. Cooper's confidence in the propriety of his operation was a variety of experiments he had made upon animals, in which, having succeeded in placing ligatures

upon the great vessel under consideration, he found that the blood was carried to the posterior extremities of the animal by means similar to those already described. He at the same time ascertained many important facts which more or less contributed to the recovery of the subjects of those experiments after the operation. Thus he established, as far as analogy could go, the probability of a similar result following the same undertaking in the human subject. An account of these inquiries and observations, and the mode in which the experiments had been performed, were published in the second volume of the *Medico-Chirurgical Transactions*.

The history and circumstances of the patient in whose case he was induced to resort to this formidable operation, were of the highest interest. He had been a porter by occupation, and had been admitted into the Hospital in the previous month of April. About a twelvemonth before his admission, he had met with an accident, which had deprived him for a time of the power of following his usual occupation.

As soon as he was submitted to inspection, it was at once evident that the poor fellow was labouring under an aneurism, which was so situated that the application of any of the ordinary methods for attempting its cure was utterly impossible. From the time which he had allowed to elapse before he applied for advice, the swelling had acquired an enormous magnitude. This had given rise to such a

condition of parts in its neighbourhood, that even placing a ligature on the aorta, the only operation the situation of the disease permitted, was considered by Mr. Cooper to be impracticable, or at least unjustifiable, under the circumstances. He considered it better to adopt a palliative treatment, and to give the man the chance, remote as it was, of Nature effecting a spontaneous cure.

All attempts, however, to arrest the progress of the disease failed; the tumour increased to a fearful size, and one afternoon, under the influence of a sudden mental agitation, despite the means which had been used to prevent such an occurrence, a profuse bleeding occurred.

Mr. Cooper's apprentice, Mr. Key, providentially happened to be at the time in the ward where the man was, and, by instantly adopting appropriate means, succeeded in warding off immediate dissolution. My friend, Mr. Daniel Gossett, of Leicester, was Dresser of the Week* at the time of this occurrence, and having been sent for by Mr. Key, they determined upon immediately despatching a messenger for Mr. Cooper. He had been sent for to a patient out of town, and was consequently prevented reaching the Hospital until the evening.

When Mr. Cooper saw the man, he had slightly recovered from the exhausted condition into which he had sunk in the afternoon, but he was still in so reduced a state that it was sufficiently evident he could not sustain any further loss of blood, with

* The resident assistant of the Surgeon.

which he was every moment threatened. Mr. Cooper at first tried to obviate this evil by certain mechanical means; circumstances occurred, however, which compelled him instantly to abandon this attempt. Thus baffled, he hesitated for a few moments, and turned away, evidently pondering his future proceedings. He himself says, in his published report of the case, "As I was quitting the patient's bedside, I felt a deep regret, in which all the students by whom I was surrounded joined with me, that the patient should be left to perish without giving him the only chance which remained of preventing his immediate dissolution, by tying the aorta, and I therefore said, 'Gentlemen, this only hope of safety I am determined to give him*.'" Mr. Cooper then addressed himself to the patient, briefly explained to him the hopeless nature of his case, and inquired whether he was disposed to submit to the operation. "I place my life in your hands, Mr. Cooper," was the reply; "anything you wish I will submit to." The bold undertaking, the patient's last hope, was at once commenced, and in a short time accomplished, without the slightest embarrassment or interruption. Mr. Key assisted Mr. Cooper in the operation. The unprofessional reader will form some idea of the difficulty of such an achievement, when he remembers that all the manual part was necessarily performed without any assistance or direction from the eye.

Mr. Gossett has informed me by letter, that the

* *Surgical Essays*, Part I., page 96.

day before the event, Mr. Cooper came down to the Hospital, anticipating the necessity for the operation, and tried various methods of performing it on the dead subject. He writes, "Your uncle, who manifested great anxiety about the case, came down to Guy's on the Tuesday evening. It was in the summer, and very few students were in town. I was at the Hospital when he arrived. He asked me if there were any subjects in the dead-house. I informed him that there were two. We then went there: I think that there were not more, if so many, than six of us altogether, including your uncle." Mr. Gossett then details to me the various attempts made by Mr. Cooper to discover the readiest mode of performing the operation; but the various difficulties were so great, that "it was next to impossible to secure the artery. I inferred he would not attempt to perform it on the patient, and such, I have no doubt, was his resolve at that time." The facility with which he accomplished the undertaking on the following day, was due, in a great measure, to the attenuation of the frame of his patient. The effect of the operation justified Mr. Cooper's proceeding,—in a few hours the man rallied, and expressed himself as feeling "quite comfortable." The following day, when Mr. Cooper visited him, according to the account of Mr. Cox, another of my uncle's articled pupils, "as he walked up the ward, he appeared much gratified at seeing his patient, who was at the point of death the evening before, but who was now adjusting the

bed-clothes, and smiled as Mr. Cooper approached him." In the course of the afternoon, however, the man had a violent fit of coughing; he became alarmed, from a false impression that the ligature had slipped off the artery: various unfavourable symptoms appeared, and a restless night followed. The next morning he was much weaker, and from that time gradually sank. He survived the operation forty hours.

The inspection of the body, which was made in presence of Mr. Brooks, Mr. Travers, and a large concourse of medical gentlemen, showed that every step of the operation had been perfectly accomplished. "The artery," says Mr. Gossett, "was as neatly and securely tied, as if he had passed a ligature round my finger." Most extensive disease was discovered, such as no powers of Nature could have restored, under any circumstances, much less in the exhausted condition of the patient. Obsevation favoured the belief, however, that had the operation been performed at an earlier period, the man might have had a fair chance of recovery.

Never was there a surgical operation which elicited more remark than this: it not only attracted the attention of surgeons over the whole of the world, but for a time became the subject of conversation among men of science, who were unconnected with the profession. It was acknowledged by all to be one of the boldest attempts ever made to preserve life by the aid of the science of surgery. To those who cavilled at it, on account of its

perilous character, and the want of any previous example to give authority to such an undertaking, Mr. Cooper replied in a few lines in his Essay already referred to.

"Sorry indeed should I be," says he, "to sport with the life of a fellow creature, who might repose a confidence either in my surgical knowledge or in my humanity; but I should consider myself equally culpable if I did not make every possible effort to save a person, whose death was rendered inevitable by a disease being suffered to continue which it was possible for surgery to relieve. In the performance of our duty, one feeling should direct us; the case we should consider as our own, and we should ask ourselves whether, placed under similar circumstances, we should choose to submit to the pain and danger we are about to inflict. Guided by this principle, and having collected all the evidence which applies to the case, we perform our duty without the reproaches of conscience which must await those who unnecessarily subject their patients to pain and danger.

"Those who feel disposed to condemn the attempt, will have the kindness to recollect, that although my first operation for carotid aneurism proved equally unfortunate with this case, yet in the second operation I was gratified by a successful issue."

The often-quoted maxim of Hippocrates would have sufficiently answered any such questioners of the propriety of this operation:—"Ad extremos morbos extrema remedia."

CHAPTER VIII.

I come to live with my Uncle in New Street. He publishes two Volumes of Surgical Essays in conjunction with Mr. Travers. Death of Dr. Marcet. His History. Extent of Mr. Cooper's Practice at the West End, before he left Broad Street. His early Attendance on Lord Liverpool. Extracts from his Memoranda. Lord Liverpool's Domestic Character. Observation of George IV. regarding him. Circumstances connected with Lord Liverpool's successive Attacks of Illness. His general Character. Anecdotes. My Visit to Lord Liverpool when seized by his Apoplectic Fit, a.d. 1827. Punctilious Observance of Ceremony by one of the Court Physicians. Lord Liverpool's last Letter to Sir Astley Cooper.

On my arrival in London, in 1817, I found Mr. Key, a favourite apprentice of my uncle, whose name has been already mentioned in the preceding chapter, occupying the situation which the death of my brother Henry had just made vacant in my uncle's house in New Street. As he had been some years a pupil of my uncle, I felt that a new difficulty was offered to my advancement in the profession of surgery, I myself not having been articled to any hospital surgeon. I, however, determined to persevere in my object, and therefore begged my uncle immediately to make me his articled pupil. He readily complied with my

request, and offered to assist my professional advancement by doing all in his power to procure for me a footing at the Hospital. He accordingly, in the following October, with Mr. Green's concurrence, appointed me Dissector for Lecture, in conjunction with Mr. South; and I was thus soon engaged in occupation, and became interested in the success and welfare of the school.

Mr. Key was at this time one of the Demonstrators of Anatomy, and had become a great favourite as a teacher at the school. At the end of this session, he left New Street, and moved to a residence near the Hospital, where he commenced practice, and it was then proposed to me by my uncle, that my wife and I should become inmates of his house, chiefly in order that my wife might relieve him from all the annoyances of the domestic arrangements, to which he was subjected; for Mrs. Cooper at this time was controlling the establishment at his country house at Gadesbridge. Since the death of Mrs. Parmenter, she had never felt happy in London, so that she scarcely ever visited it. As soon as all the hospital business was concluded, my uncle and I went down to Gadesbridge, where my wife had been staying for some time with Mrs. Cooper, and we remained there while the preparations were being made in New Street for our reception.

After a month's stay in the country, I returned to London, and from that period, June, 1818, until the year 1827, when my uncle temporarily retired

from the practice of his profession, we lived together in constant intercourse. I can, therefore, furnish an account of his character and habits, from constant personal observation, during the whole of this period. He had been in New Street about two years at the time of my first becoming domiciled in his house, and was as extensively employed as he had before been in the city, with very little variation in the routine of his daily avocations. I shall have, however, again to allude to this topic.

In the year 1818, Mr. Cooper and Mr. Travers, who was now one of the surgeons to St. Thomas's Hospital, conjointly published the first part of their very popular work, entitled *Surgical Essays*. The proposition that Mr. Travers should participate in this undertaking, originated with my uncle, not only from the wish that the work should comprehend the accumulated advantages offered by the two Hospitals, but for the sake of associating the name of his former pupil—for whom he ever expressed feelings of great friendship—with his own. He also had a high opinion of the general literary talents of Mr. Travers, and particularly of his powers of composition, so that on several occasions he submitted papers, in the compilation of which he wished to be particularly careful, to his revision. I need not inform my professional readers that my uncle was not the only one who has appreciated the abilities of Mr. Travers in this respect. His writings are characterized by an elegance of diction, not

often to be met with in works of a purely scientific character*.

The very favourable reception of this work led to the publication of a second part, as soon as circumstances would permit of its appearance, and this tended to increase the high estimation in which the first had been held. The demand became so considerable, that the book went rapidly through three editions in this country, was in a short time republished in America, and also translated into the French and German languages. It may appear strange that such success should not have induced a continuance of the undertaking, but I believe Mr. Cooper thought that the publication of the important subjects which were discussed in these papers, in a series of volumes, appearing at distant intervals of time, was not so advantageous to the profession, or satisfactory to the authors, as when they appeared separately in the form of complete treatises. On this account, therefore, the Essays were discontinued, and Mr. Cooper began to devote his spare time to the preparation of an important work, which will be hereafter noticed.

In 1820, Mr. Cooper's friend and colleague, Dr. Alexander Marcet, was taken ill, and was attended by him and Dr. Babington; but the disorder quickly terminated fatally. My uncle was very much grieved

* Mr. Travers has not confined himself to professional writings. He has lately printed a poem, which, if he could be induced to comply with the wishes of his friends, would not be limited to private circulation.

at the death of this gentleman, for whom he had long felt a sincere regard and attachment. I have frequently heard him speak of the kind and ready manner in which Dr. Marcet aided him, on all occasions, when the science of chemistry could promote his researches. It may be seen in the excellent work of the latter on the Chemical History of Calculous Disorders, how frequently they assisted each other in their respective scientific pursuits. In his Introduction to this work, the author writes:—

"To many of my medical friends, and to several surgeons in particular, I have been indebted for much of the information contained in these pages, as will be seen in perusing them. But to my friend and colleague, Mr. Astley Cooper, who has constantly allowed me a free access to his anatomical preparations, and to any information which his great stock of experience and knowledge has enabled him to afford, I feel myself most particularly indebted."

Dr. Marcet's history is curious, and as I believe there is no record of it left in this country, I feel that no apology is required for inserting a brief notice of him.

He was the son of a Swiss merchant, and was born at Geneva, about the year 1770. At the time of the revolutionary disturbances in 1793, he left Switzerland with M. de Saussure, the naturalist, and came to England, but returned in the following year. He had unfortunately, however, on several occasions attracted notice by the public expression

of political opinions in opposition to the popular party, and was in consequence thrown into prison, together with M. de la Rive, almost immediately after his arrival.

While thus confined, these two friends formed together a plan for their future education and conduct, and determined, if possible, to make their escape, and pursue their studies in Great Britain. After a short time they succeeded, by the interest of their friends, in obtaining a commutation of their sentence to five years' banishment. As soon as they had thus procured their liberty, they proceeded to Edinburgh, and after studying under Dr. Black, Dr. Gregory, &c., both took their physician's degrees on the same day.

They then came to London, and Dr. Marcet took up his residence near St. Mary Axe, where several of his friends resided, who had been connected with his family by mercantile transactions. Among these was a wealthy merchant, of Swiss origin, of the name of Hallimand. Dr. Marcet married a daughter of this gentleman, a lady of considerable literary talents, and unusual scientific attainments. She afterwards became known as the authoress of many popular publications*. Mr. Hallimand was a friend and close neighbour of my uncle, and this circumstance led to an intimacy between him and Dr. Marcet.

M. de la Rive, when the period of his banish-

* *Conversations on Chemistry; on Political Economy; on Physics, &c.*

ment had expired, returned to the Continent; Dr. Marcet, however, preferred remaining, to pursue the practice of his profession in England. He was soon appointed Physician to the Cary Street Dispensary, and, not long afterwards, to the Finsbury Dispensary. Subsequently he became associated with the celebrated philanthropist and philosopher William Allen, in the chemical chair of Guy's Hospital, and for many years gave part of the lectures which were delivered on that subject. I have already mentioned the part which he took in the formation of the Medico-Chirurgical Society. He contributed many papers in the early volumes of the Transactions, and always took a great interest in the welfare of the institution. The Royal Society elected him a fellow of their body, and, indeed, he was more or less connected with all the learned institutions of Europe.

In the year 1814, at the declaration of the independence of Geneva, he returned to his native city, and was welcomed with the highest marks of distinction. In conjunction with his old friend De la Rive, he delivered a course of lectures on chemistry, which is said to have been received with the greatest attention. Notwithstanding the high respect which was paid to him, he had formed too many and too sincere friendships in this country to remain in Geneva, and he determined on returning to England. He accordingly came back to London, after taking a tour of some extent on the Continent, but lived only a few months in that enjoyment of

the society of his friends, to which he had looked forward with so much pleasure.

His death caused a vacancy in the list of Mr. Cooper's intimate friends, which was never afterwards filled up, for in later years he was not prone to admit easily into his friendship those whom he yet readily welcomed as acquaintances.

It may, at first view, appear that my uncle left Broad Street with the intention of seeking practice among the nobility at the west end of the town, but this was not the fact; for I have often heard him say, that he had determined never to quit his residence, so long as any risk was involved in such a change. He did not move, therefore, until he had as much practice, and as many calls from westward of Charing Cross as he had from the city itself, and hence the removal had suggested itself to him, merely for the sake of convenience, some time before his ill health obliged him to put it into execution. He was led to believe that this step would lead to the restitution of his lost vigour of constitution, by supposing that his change of residence would greatly diminish the quantity of his business; for he fully anticipated that his city patients would not follow him so far from his former situation. This conjecture proved, however, to be erroneous; few, if any, left him, and in his house in New Street were repeated the scenes which had been so long witnessed in Broad Street. Although it is true that he never amassed the same sums of money that he did in the last year of his residence

in the city, I am quite sure that he saw more patients in this new house.

I am uncertain whether, when I first came to New Street, my uncle was in attendance upon Lord Liverpool. Such a circumstance, however, is very likely to have happened without my having any information of it at that time, for during the reign of George the Fourth, the illness of his Prime Minister was a matter of too serious political importance to be the subject of the day's conversation, and my uncle, therefore, always avoided speaking of such an occurrence at home. The power of keeping matters of this nature secret, was very strongly marked as a feature of his character, and he has been in daily attendance upon the King for nearly a month, before any one in the house was the least aware of his visits to the palace. That it might not be known by his servants on these occasions, he used to walk into the park, and enter Carlton House by the gardens.

About the year 1820, however, I had opportunities of knowing that he was in the habit of occasionally visiting his Lordship; and from this time, until the period of this nobleman's decease, he was in frequent attendance upon him, as his professional adviser. He has left some interesting notes of circumstances connected with the several attacks of illness of Lord Liverpool, and observations on his character, part of which I subjoin:—

"Lord Liverpool was an excellent domestic

character,—a fond husband, a good master, and an excellent moral character. George the Fourth did not like him as a man, because he felt a fear of him, from his firmness, for he would never yield any important point to the King, nor suffer him to interfere in his particular province.

"The King used to say, as soon as he went out of the room, 'What an awkward creature that is!' and then he mimicked all his peculiarities, so as to produce a laugh against Lord Liverpool.

"I attended Lord Liverpool first for an inflammation of the veins of his leg, with Dr. Pemberton. After this, &c.

"The next circumstance of professional interest which occurred to him, happened as he was walking up Downing Street, when he felt an oppression upon his breath, and his pulse, which had been *seventy-six* in the morning, fell to *thirty-eight* in the afternoon. It varied between *thirty-eight* and *forty-four* ever afterwards, that is, for five or six years. If he went to the House of Lords, and spoke violently as to his action, (which he was wont to do, so that he was obliged to change his linen,) yet his pulse remained the same. Dr. Drever frequently accompanied him to the House of Lords, and remained in a room in case of any sudden illness.

"This peculiar sluggishness of Lord Liverpool's pulse became its ordinary condition. I once saw a man with Dr. Cholmeley and Mr. Stocker, whose pulse was twenty-eight or twenty-nine in a minute, was on more than one occasion only fourteen, and

once thirteen in a minute. He was treated as having congestion about the heart, and he recovered.

"My next attendance upon Lord Liverpool was on the following account. He sent for me in the morning about two years before his death, and said; 'I have a curious loss of vision. When I am reading, I lose a word,—then see one,—then again lose one,—so that in a line, I do not see more than half of it.' I said, 'Sir, what are you going to do to-day?' and he replied, 'I am going to have a council.' 'You must not go to it,' I said, 'I know Lord Bathurst and the Duke of Wellington, and I will tell them your exact state.'

"I went to the council at once, and spoke to both those gentlemen, and they said, 'He must not come here for the world. We have observed that he has become extremely irritable of late,—we will do without him.'

"On the following day Lord Bathurst sent for me, and asked me if I were alarmed for Lord Liverpool, and I answered, 'You may depend upon it, my Lord, that Lord Liverpool has some serious mischief about his brain.'

"By medicine, great care, and by absence from business he got better, and we recommended him to go to Bath. He derived great benefit from the visit, but Lord Liverpool told me Canning plagued him very much with his interference, for he wished to get all the influence in the council, and to govern Lord Liverpool.

"However, he returned from Bath apparently

well, and said to Lady Liverpool, 'I will go through this session as First Lord of the Treasury, and then I will resign in the end of the spring.'

" A short time after his return to London, while at breakfast, he received a letter from Canning, and was soon afterwards found upon the floor of his chamber,—apoplectic. I was out of town at the time, but my nephew saw him for me.

" He remained in a great degree insensible for some time, and then slightly recovered. A few weeks afterwards, sensible of his altered and imperfect speech, he repeated, by way of exercise, but in very broken English, the lines of—

At Dover dwells John Brown, Esquire,
Good Christian Finch, and David Fryer.

He pronounced them most imperfectly.

" I went out to see him several times at Combe Wood, and once he descended the stairs, and took me into a room, in which was a statue of Lady Liverpool. He turned to me, and exclaiming, 'Beautiful! beautiful!'—shed tears.

" He became the subject of epilepsy, of which he died."

Here follows an account of the *post mortem* examination which was made by Sir Astley. He then proceeds with the following remarks on the character of Lord Liverpool.

" Lord Liverpool was an amiable, and truly honest man; a man of business, but not a man of the world. He would not flatter or cringe, even to

his Monarch, but confident in honest designs, and anxious for the welfare of his country, he always carried his point.

"He was a high Tory,—he feared God,—he honoured his king,—and he upheld the laws of his country fearlessly and firmly.

"He had no sinister designs; he understood the business of Government, from having served an apprenticeship to it; and not being an intriguer himself, he did not suspect it in others.

* * * * * *

"Lord Liverpool was taciturn, and little conversation passed between us; but one morning he said to me, 'Pegge, the Professor of Anatomy, is dead, and I have many applications—who ought to succeed him?' and I said, 'Kidd, my Lord.' On that very evening Kidd was appointed at Oxford.

"Upon my professional visits, when my name was announced, before I could well enter the room, he had bared his leg to show me its inflamed veins: I then looked at them, prescribed, and said, 'Good morning, my Lord,' and left the room. Such meetings happened very often, for I did not attempt to gossip with a man who, like Atlas, had the world upon his shoulders.

"One morning he said, 'I am going to bring in a bill upon the regulation of prisons,—have you any thing to suggest professionally?' 'Why, my Lord, I have received a letter, which you shall read.' It was a letter from a surgeon, who had seen a broken fore-arm badly treated at a government prison; and

he said to the *doctor* of the establishment, 'Both bones are distorted.' The reply was, 'Both bones? why there is only one bone in that part of the arm.' Indignant at this ignorance, he wrote to me, and I requested his Lordship to have a clause introduced into the bill, that no one should be allowed to act as a surgeon to a prison, who was not a member of the Royal College of Surgeons. To this he consented, and it was done, and, I believe, has ever since been adhered to."

My attendance on Lord Liverpool, which is alluded to in the above notes, occurred under the following circumstances. Just at the period of his Lordship's attack, my uncle's own health was also somewhat impaired. He was suffering from a return of his attacks of giddiness, and an almost unremitting irregularity in his pulse, which alarmed him considerably, and frequently induced him, upon the slightest annoyance, to leave London, often on the impulse of the moment. He would on these occasions drive down to his country house, and sometimes remain there for two or three days.

During these sojourns, I was left in New Street to perform his professional duties; and in the instance referred to, he had gone to Gadesbridge on this account, when he was summoned in haste to Fyfe House, to see Lord Liverpool, who was represented to have been suddenly taken seriously ill. I went off immediately, and on seeing the Honourable Mr. Jenkinson, the brother of his

Lordship, I informed him of my uncle's absence, and of the position which I held in his confidence. He requested me at once to see his brother, and I was ushered into a room, the same in which he was when he had been attacked. He was lying on the ground, a broken egg was by his side, and Dr. Drever, his private physician, and a servant, were at the moment loosening his cravat. He had been seized with a fit of apoplexy while at breakfast. I felt his pulse, and was at once convinced of the necessity for bleeding, and I immediately bled him. He seemed somewhat relieved, for the pulse was less laboured, but he did not speak.

Shortly after this operation had been performed, one of the Court physicians entered the room. He at once made three profound formal bows to Lord Liverpool, as he lay senseless on the sofa, to which we had now removed him, and then, turning to me, asked if I were aware of the responsibility I had taken upon myself in bleeding the Prime Minister of England before his arrival. I replied, that I thought I should have incurred a far greater had I hesitated in doing that which was evidently necessary, and further that I had the sanction and support of Dr. Drever for my conduct. He seemed, however, but ill pleased at what he considered a want of proper courtesy towards himself.

We were then called in to another room, where several of the Privy Council had hastily assembled, and were each required to give our opinion of Lord Liverpool's condition: most of the members of the

Council asking minute questions concerning the state in which he had been first found. If I remember rightly, it appeared that the servant had first discovered his condition on going into the room for the purpose of taking away the breakfast things, so that the exact length of time in which he had remained in a state of insensibility could not be known.

I immediately sent off an express for my uncle by a King's messenger, and in the evening, he attended the consultation, at which I also was present. His Lordship was then again bled, and the honourable duty of performing the operation devolved upon me; but I remember I did not much covet it, as the bed, on which he had been placed, was so situated that I was obliged to use my left hand. I attended regularly for some time after this occurrence, but during the period of my visits he had not recovered his speech.

I scarcely ever remember my uncle showing so much interest during any attendance as he did on this occasion; and I am convinced it arose from his feeling a most sincere attachment to Lord Liverpool. I have equal reason to believe, from the various acts of kindness his Lordship extended towards my uncle, that he had also a warm regard for him.

The letters from Lord Liverpool to my uncle corroborate the opinion I have formed of this mutual respect and attachment.

One of them is written by him to inform

Sir Astley, that he had made an application to the King in favour of a widowed lady, in whose behalf my uncle had interested himself with him, and had recommended her for a pension of 300*l.* a year. The husband of this lady, an old collegiate friend of Sir Astley's father, Dr. Cooper, had a large family, but, although he had filled a dignified office, he had not been able to leave his wife the means of maintaining them in the same station in society to which they had been accustomed during his lifetime. These circumstances had induced my uncle to do all in his power to obtain for them a pension, which, through the kindness of Lord Liverpool, he was enabled to accomplish.

The letter of latest date from Lord Liverpool, which I have found among my uncle's papers, was written only a few weeks before the occurrence of the apoplectic attack already described, and is, therefore, most probably the last my uncle received from his Lordship.

The following is a copy of the note:—

"(Private.) "*Combe Wood, Dec.* 19, 1826.

"My dear Sir Astley,

"I am most truly obliged to you for your kind attention in communicating to me the melancholy intelligence contained in your note.

"I shall not speak of it to any one, but if you think the crisis *near approaching*, might it not be right to apprise the King of it?

"You will be glad to hear that I am going on

well. I shall be in town for a few hours on Thursday morning.

"Believe me to be

"Very sincerely yours,

"LIVERPOOL."

The communication alluded to in the first paragraph of his Lordship's letter was an account which Sir Astley had sent to him of the serious condition of the Duke of York, whom he was attending at the time.

CHAPTER IX.

MR. COOPER CALLED INTO ATTENDANCE UPON GEORGE THE FOURTH. HIS ACCOUNT OF THE OPERATION PERFORMED BY HIM ON THE KING. ANECDOTES. MR. COOPER IS CREATED A BARONET. THE KING SENDS HIM A PRESENT. REASONS FOR MR. COOPER'S RELUCTANCE TO UNDERTAKE THE OPERATION. ANECDOTE FROM DR. BADELEY. THE KING'S GRATEFUL FEELINGS TOWARDS SIR ASTLEY COOPER. ANECDOTE. MARRIAGE OF THE PRESENT BARONET. SIR ASTLEY GIVES A DINNER TO THE POW-WOW CLUB. HISTORY OF THIS CLUB. ITS DISSOLUTION.

IN the year 1820, Mr. Cooper was called into attendance upon George the Fourth, although he was not holding at this time any official situation about his Majesty's person. I have no knowledge of the particular circumstances which led immediately to his introduction to the monarch, but I have reason to believe that it was his high surgical reputation which had previously reached the King's ears, and induced him to send for him on this occasion.

That the King was not unacquainted, even personally, with Mr. Cooper, will appear from a remark which he made to him on the occasion of their first interview. "When I first conversed with him," says Sir Astley, "he said to me, I have seen you in your little chariot. I was much surprised at

this, for, although I had passed him, I did not think he knew so unimportant a person as myself." Whatever were the circumstances, however, which obtained for Mr. Cooper this distinguished honour, certain it is, that the King placed so much confidence in his surgical abilities, that he particularly selected him to perform an operation on him, which circumstances connected with his constitution and habit of body rendered of no inconsiderable importance. Mr. Cooper has left a detailed account of this event, which I shall transcribe in his own words.

After describing technically the nature of the tumour, Sir Astley proceeds:—

"The King sent to Sir Everard Home, myself, and Brodie, to go to Windsor, to see a tumour on the summit of his head, which annoyed him from its appearance, and was growing larger. When we saw it, it was tender, painful, and somewhat inflamed; and we thought it best to delay the operation. The King was much disappointed, but yielded to our advice.

"In the spring of the succeeding year, 1821, Sir Benjamin Bloomfield came for me to go to Brighton to see the King, and I went down with Bloomfield. The King came into my room at one o'clock in the morning, and said, 'I am now ready to have it done. I wish you now to remove this thing from my head.' I said, 'Sire—not for the world now—your life is too important to have so serious a thing done in a corner. Lady C—— S—— died

of erysipelas after such an operation, and what would the world say if this were to be fatal? No, too much depends upon your Majesty to suffer me, at one o'clock in the morning, in a retired part of the Pavilion, to perform an operation which, however trifling in general, might by possibility be followed by fatal consequences.' He hastily said, 'This is the second time I have been disappointed.' 'Yes, Sire, I am sorry for it, but I should not choose to do it, unless Sir E. Home, Mr. Cline, and Mr. Brodie, were present. Mr. Cline, the world would say, would not advise anything without due consideration, and from my long knowledge of him, too, I should like him to assist me, and he would not object to bear a part of the onus under any circumstances.' He said, 'Well, I respect Cline, and I dare say he respects me, *although we do not set our horses together in politics*.' I replied, 'Perhaps not, your Majesty, but the best policy, I think, will be to have him.' 'I *will* have it done as soon as I come to town then.' 'Very well, Sire,' and on the following morning at eleven o'clock I returned to London.

"The King came to town soon afterwards, and I went to the levée, and he said, 'How do you do, Cooper?—well, next Tuesday.' I called upon Lord Liverpool, and requested him to persuade the King to let HOME do the operation, as that was the usual etiquette, he being Sergeant Surgeon. Lord Liverpool said that it was very difficult to interfere respecting the choice of a medical man. I was

very averse from doing it; I had always been successful, and I saw that the operation, if it were followed by erysipelas, would destroy all my happiness, and blast my reputation.

"On the next day Home wrote to me that he should do the operation on Wednesday, and I requested that Cline might be present, to which Home consented. On the Wednesday we all met Halford, Tierney, Home, Cline, Brodie, and myself. Mr. Cline said, 'Who is to do the operation?' I said, 'Sir Everard.' Soon afterwards, Sir Henry Halford was called out of the room, and almost immediately returning, said to me,—'You are to do the operation!'

"I was thunderstruck, and felt giddy at the idea of my fate hanging upon such an event. I said, 'I have not come provided with instruments.' There was no time for parlance, for the King directly entered the room, and said,—'Where am I to sit?' I replied, 'Here, Sire,' taking a chair to the window, and, begging an instrument of Home, I made an incision into the tumour, and emptied it of its contents. Then I found that it adhered strongly to the scalp, and upon the side on which I stood, which was about three-fourths of its size, I with difficulty detached it from the skin without cutting the skin itself. On that side on which Cline stood, I begged him to detach it, which he did, but it took up a great deal of time on the whole. The edges of the wound were brought together, and lint and plaister applied.

"The King bore the operation well, requested that there might be no hurry, and when it was finished, said, 'What do you call the tumour?' I said, 'A *steatome*, Sire.' 'Then,' said he, 'I hope it will *stay at home*, and not annoy me any more.'

"The King went on well until Saturday: when he came into us, he said, 'I have not slept all night, and I am d—d bad this morning; my head is sore all over.' I immediately thought erysipelas was coming on, and that we should lose him. I called in the middle of the day at Carlton Palace, and again in the evening, and he was much the same.

"The next morning when I went, the King was on the sofa,—his great toe was red with gout,—and his head had lost its soreness, and all its unpleasant feelings. From this time the wound healed in the most favourable manner.

"In a fortnight afterwards he said, 'Lord Liverpool has promised to make you a Baronet, but I will not suffer it, I shall do it myself.' I thanked him, and said, 'Since your Majesty is so kind, let me say, if it be not entailed upon my nephew Astley, whom I have adopted and educated, it will lose much of its value.' He immediately said, 'It shall be made out as you wish.'

"He afterwards, in six months, sent me a beautiful epergne, for which he gave the plan himself, and which cost him five hundred guineas, and we continued the best friends, until the relation of the anecdote I have mentioned. I used frequently to

go to the Cottage at Windsor, sometimes called on him at Brighton, &c."

The anecdote to which Sir Astley alludes in the preceding paragraph, and mention of which occurs in another part of his memoranda, will be noticed in a future chapter.

Mr. Cooper has omitted to mention, in this account, one circumstance which made him dread undertaking this operation; he however alludes to it in another place. This was the fact of his being still occasionally seized with attacks of giddiness, to which disorder, I have already mentioned, he became liable at the time when he was preparing his lectures on Comparative Anatomy. On referring to the subject, he says, "This state of my nerves made me dread the operation upon George the Fourth, as I could not help fearing that I might be similarly seized,"—alluding to his attack in the presence of the Duke of Manchester,—"at that moment." To ward off these symptoms, my uncle about this period was in the habit of regularly leaving town on the Saturday, and withdrawing himself from all professional practice until his return on the following Monday.

The chief source, however, of Mr. Cooper's reluctance to take the responsibility of the operation on himself, was his dread lest erysipelas should supervene. His fear on this account was very great; and I remember how much anxiety it caused him, from the time of the performance of the operation to the

period of the King's recovery. Nor was his alarm on this account without foundation, for Sir Matthew Tierney informs me, that at one time there was every indication of the disease approaching, and that in his belief, nothing but the attack of gout which seized him, kept it off.

My uncle finding it inconvenient, from the want of proper accommodation, to see gratis patients every morning in New Street, used to desire them to come on the Sunday morning, and requested me to attend them; for he usually spent this day, as I have already mentioned, at Gadesbridge. If any disorder were presented to my notice, offering any peculiarity or unusual interest, I used to desire the patient to come again on a week-day, and then directed Sir Astley's attention to the case. There was always a large number of such patients on these occasions, and about this period, my friend Dr. Badeley, now of Chelmsford, used to come occasionally for the sake of the practice, and assist me by prescribing for those maladies, the treatment of which came more legitimately within the province of the physician. On the Sunday following the operation upon the King, my uncle remained in attendance in London, and I took the opportunity of paying a visit to the country. Dr. Badeley came as usual to New Street, and he has given me the following account of a conversation, which will serve to show the anxiety which still remained in my uncle's mind respecting the King's liability to an attack of erysipelas.

"Mr. Cooper did not go to his seat in Herts, as usual, on the Saturday, but remained in New Street, in case of any untoward symptoms arising. In the course of conversation with him on the Sunday morning, whilst speaking of the operation, he said to me, 'I was much disappointed, for I was in hopes that as soon as I divided the skin, the tumour would have *popped out*, but it burrowed beneath the integuments, and adhered so extensively as to require some tedious dissection. It is now three days since the operation, which is about the time that erysipelas is most likely to occur, and if it should, it would not be a matter of surprise to me, considering the King's habit of body, if it terminated fatally.' 'Well, Sir, let us hope otherwise,' I replied; 'but even if it should be so, no blame can attach to *you*.' 'Perhaps not,' said Mr. Cooper; 'but the world might not be so good-natured as you are. I can easily understand poor Croft's feelings when the Princess Charlotte died; I am certain if anything happened to the King that, at any rate, I should leave London, and live in retirement.' He had hardly uttered this last sentence, when a summons arrived from Carlton House for him to visit the King immediately. 'There, Sir!' said he; 'you may depend upon it it is so!' He seemed much agitated, and immediately left the room to obey the order.

"I went down stairs and resumed my occupation of seeing the patients, when in about half an hour Sir Astley returned. I ran out to inquire how the

King was, and what was the matter, and was much relieved by seeing him smile, and by his saying, 'Oh! a mere nothing,—he is going on very well,—it was a false alarm, Sir; but pray tell me, do you see anything particular about me? for the King did not seem in good tune; he looked very hard at me from head to foot, and I cannot understand why,—do you see anything?'—'Why,' I said, 'I should have put on a white cravat and a clean shirt, or at least have washed my hands before I waited on his Majesty.' The fact is, that Sir Astley had performed a slight operation just before he went to the palace, by which some blood had stained the sleeve of his shirt, where it projected at the wrist, and his hands were also not perfectly free from it. Mr. Cooper then, looking at what I had pointed out to him, said, 'God bless me, so I ought, but I was not aware of it—the King, Sir, is very particular,—he was lying on a couch, under a canopy, with a red turban on his head, and looked displeased—and now I see the reason of it.'

"I went back again to the patients; soon afterwards Sir Astley's carriage came to the door for him to go his rounds, and on passing the room where I was sitting, prescribing for the gratis patients, he said, 'Good bye, Dr. Badeley, I am glad to see you so well employed, your reward is by and by,' pointing upwards. 'Yes, Sir,' said I, 'and yours is *here*, and if you like I will change with you for a year or two;' on which he laughed heartily, and got into his carriage. He acknowledged to me

afterwards, that he had experienced great alarm when the summons to Carlton House reached him."

On mentioning to Lord Bloomfield the allusion to him in the above-quoted document of Sir Astley Cooper, and my uncle's journey with him to Brighton, he not only confirmed the account of the visit, but paid my uncle the compliment of adding, that he should never forget it, for he did not remember ever to have passed over fifty miles with a more entertaining companion, or with one, whose conversation was more instructive, at the same time that it was so agreeable. He informed me that the King had sent him to London expressly for Sir Astley, and that they returned together on the evening of the same day to Brighton.

The King became much delighted with Mr. Cooper during this attendance, and evinced his pleasure, not only in the liberality and honours already alluded to, but also in actively promoting his welfare, by recommending him to the other members of the Royal Family, and various persons about the Court. The letters to my uncle of Sir William Knighton, whose close intimacy with the thoughts and feelings of George the Fourth is well known, always expressed this sentiment on the part of his royal master, whenever any allusion is made to the subject. I subjoin a copy of one of them, sent only a few months after the King had been the subject of this operation, which will serve

to display his friendly feeling towards Mr. Cooper. It was written by Sir William Knighton, when attending his Majesty during his journey to Hanover.

"My dear Friend,

"I never saw the King more sensibly or deeply impressed than he was on my reading to his Majesty your very kind letter.

"Thank God we have made our journey thus far, better, or quite as well, as I could have expected. My heart is light,—*nec aspera terrent*, my motto.

"I hope to shake you by the hand in about eight days. Believe me your sincere and attached friend,

"W. Knighton."

"Nectylar, Prussian dominions,
"Thursday, fourth day of our journey."

In another letter, written three years after the performance of the operation, occurs a more direct expression of feeling in respect to the event alluded to.

King's Lodge, Windsor,
"Dear Sir Astley, *August* 25, 1824.

"My absence from this country prevented me from receiving your letter until yesterday; and the same cause has prevented me from making personal inquiries after the Vice-Chancellor, about whom his Majesty has felt the sincerest anxiety.

"I need not say, that the King must always feel, that under your skilful hands, if an operation

can be successful, it will be so; for his Majesty will never forget the success of your ability in his own person.

"I have the honour to be
"Your very sincere friend,
"W. Knighton."

Sir Astley appears to have been in attendance on the King, and I think I remember that it was professionally, in the interval between his visit to Edinburgh and Dublin, and his subsequent journey to Hanover. Some anecdotes, which Sir Astley relates in reference to his Majesty's visits to the two former cities, are interesting. They are the following:—

"When he returned from Scotland and Ireland, he said, 'the Scotch were a worldly respectable people, but,' said he, 'the Irish are all heart. You would have been delighted to have seen their enthusiasm. One man, with a red coat and buckskin breeches, followed me everywhere to shake my hand, which he did very often, and at last, when I was in the boat, coming away, ran into the sea, and waded after me, and would have been drowned,—for he could not swim,—if I had not sent a boat to his assistance.'"

"The impression the Irish had made on him was of the most affectionate character, and but that he soon forgot, he would have done something for that fine country and people."

"I once said to him, 'Why do the Government

not invest property there, and establish and protect manufactories?' 'Because,' said he, 'people will not risk their property, or expose their throats to the danger of being cut.'"

My uncle's elevation to the baronetcy* was in itself sufficient to elate him, if it were merely from feelings of self-aggrandizement; but selfishness was never a fault in his character, and the pleasure he derived was much enhanced by the marriage of my brother two days after the honour had been conferred on him. He married Miss Rickford, the only child of William Rickford, Esq., M.P. for Aylesbury. This marriage gave to my uncle the greatest satisfaction, and no parent could have taken a more kind and lively interest in the event than he exhibited. He took for them a place in Hertfordshire, termed Cheverhills, a handsome seat belonging to Sir John Seabright, which was only a few miles from Gadesbridge. One of the principal inducements to my uncle in recommending this residence for my brother was the opportunity it offered to them of frequent intercourse whenever he was in the country. Cheverhills proved, however, too retired for them to remain there long, and Mr. Cooper, wishing them to be still nearer to him, recommended my brother to take another

* This fact was thus announced among the Gazette promotions:—"Whitehall, July 27, 1821. The dignity of a Baronet of the United Kingdom granted to Astley Paston Cooper, Esq., Surgeon to his Majesty's person."

house on Boxmoor, which was only about a mile from his residence. They accordingly moved to this place, and remained there for five years, until the death of Lady Cooper, when they took up their residence at Gadesbridge.

An occurrence which took place at the Pow-wow Club, soon after Mr. Cooper was created a Baronet, calls my attention to this society, the name of which has been already mentioned, when noticing the various friendly associations of which he was a member. The circumstance to which I allude is described in the following continuation of the communication from Dr. Yelloly, parts of which I have already published. The whole account is itself so interesting that I subjoin it, as I have given the former sections, in his own words.

"The Pow-wow was a club held at the Thatched House Tavern. It was a delightful monthly meeting, which originated with John Hunter. In consequence of a difficulty in finding a name for the society, every member was to bring a suggestion on a certain day. *Pow-wow* was an outlandish word for conjuror, and hence the members were tickled at the idea, and this name, which was proposed by John Hunter, was chosen.

"Among the early members were Dr. Baillie, Sir Walter Farquhar, Dr. Russell, Dr. Wells, Sir Everard Home, Dr. Cooke, Dr. Robertson Barclay, Mr. Moore, Mr. M'Gregor (afterwards Sir Patrick),

who was the Secretary, Sir Gilbert Blane, and Mr. Wilson.

"I became a member a year or two previous to Dr. Marcet; and Sir Astley, to poor Marcet's and my great delight, shortly afterwards followed us. You may be sure your uncle was a great acquisition. The fund of imperturbable good temper which he had I never saw exceeded: he could always parry a bye-blow of any of our excitable members most happily. I could mention an instance which occurred one day with Dr. Wells, one of our most irritable, but most excellent, men. I have it fresh in my mind, and must give it you. 'Cooper,' says Wells, 'the public say that your brother's electioneering expenses cost you a large sum of money.' 'I thought,' rejoined he, with great good temper, evading any direct answer, 'that the public knew I liked money too well, to believe any such story of me.'

"Dr. Cooke was a man of great wit and good temper, and Sir Astley valued him much. Sir Everard Home was rather gruff, but was not much minded. He used to affect not to value his baronetcy; but once, when Dr. Baillie was present, the subject being mentioned, he said, in his good tempered manner, and with a full laugh, 'To my certain knowledge, he had been longing for it at least a dozen years.'

'I never saw men unbosom themselves to each other more than at the Pow-wow. Our meetings

were from six o'clock, when dinner was regularly served; it was followed by tea and coffee at eight.

"Any little medical distinction which occurred to a member, such as being elected one of the Royal Society, or being made Physician or Surgeon to any of the Royal Family, or becoming appointed to any hospital, was always followed by a bottle or two of champagne. Your uncle gave the whole club a dinner when he was made a Baronet, and it is a curious circumstance, that all the country members, or those who were very little in London, happened to be able to attend. Another dinner grew out of this; for Sir Astley was mulcted of a second to Sir John Seabright, who was a visitor on the first occasion.

"I have thus, my dear sir, gone over a good deal of ground, and may have assisted in giving you some further information as to your uncle's habits and feelings, and I am quite aware how much you must be interested in every thing which concerned your uncle's moments of *délassement* passed among his oldest friends."

Mr. Clift has given to me a different account of the origin of this association, or, at least, of its name. He informs me, that he himself obtained the history from Sir Everard Home. He says that the society originated with Dr. Patrick Russell, the well-known author of the work on the serpents of India, who was a very intimate friend of John Hunter. It was after his return from the East that it was formed

among a few friends, ostensibly for the purpose of scientific conversation on natural history, but the chief motive really was the pleasure of enjoying each other's society once a month. Pow-wow was an expression signifying a meeting of conjurors in one of the oriental languages, and this eccentric term having been mentioned by Dr. Russell, was unanimously adopted as the cognomen of the club. This version is certainly more probable than that mentioned by Dr. Yelloly, as John Hunter's want of literary knowledge renders it unlikely that he should have suggested such a term.

My uncle retained for many years after the occurrence of the anecdote about the dinner, his connection with this club, and, indeed, was a frequent attendant at its meetings until they were discontinued. Dr. Holland, who became a member no long period before this occurred, in writing to me concerning the association, says, "I well recollect your uncle's general amenity, cheerfulness, and the peculiar satisfaction with which his presence was hailed at any meeting of the club. I recollect, too, the great enjoyment Sir Astley, Dr. Cooke, and Mr. Coleman had in each other's society at the meetings, marked by much of mutual joke and good-humoured satire."

This club was dissolved in the year 1830. At the time it was broken up, among the members, in addition to some of those whose names have been already mentioned, were Sir James McGrigor, Dr. Pitcairn, Dr. Roget, Dr. Holland, Dr Somerville,

Professor Coleman, Mr. Thomas, and Mr. Joseph Henry Green.

Just before the period of its dissolution, I myself had the honour of being chosen a member, and the information was communicated to me by my friend Mr. Coleman. He, however, at the same time told me enough to prove that these meetings, however agreeable they might be, were of a very expensive nature, and I therefore said, I would consider, before I determined whether or not I should have my name enrolled among its members. My determination, however, was never required; for only a few meetings more were held, when it was resolved, that in consequence of the decease of so many of the old associates, who had naturally felt the greatest interest in the club, and of the alteration in its general tone from the admission of new members, an end should be put to its meetings, and it was accordingly dissolved.

CHAPTER X.

SIR ASTLEY COOPER ELECTED AN EXAMINER AT THE ROYAL COLLEGE OF SURGEONS. HIS CONDUCT IN THIS OFFICE. PUBLISHES HIS GREAT WORK ON FRACTURES AND DISLOCATIONS. HISTORY OF THE TREATISE. THE DEDICATION. SIR ASTLEY'S RETIREMENT FROM THE LECTURES AT ST. THOMAS'S HOSPITAL. CIRCUMSTANCES CONNECTED WITH THIS EVENT. SEPARATION OF THE ST. THOMAS'S AND GUY'S SCHOOLS, AND ESTABLISHMENT OF A DISTINCT SCHOOL AT THE LATTER HOSPITAL. DR. CHOLMONDELEY. THE MUSEUM OF GUY'S HOSPITAL. ANECDOTE. SIR ASTLEY CHOSEN PRESIDENT OF THE COLLEGE OF SURGEONS. HIS ADDRESS UPON AWARDING THE DIPLOMA TO THE NEW MEMBERS.

IN the year 1822, Sir Astley Cooper was elected one of the Court of Examiners of the Royal College of Surgeons. This appointment afforded him considerable gratification, not on account of the emolument connected with it, but because of the further opportunity it afforded him of employing himself with advantage to the public, by testing the efficiency of those who were aspiring to professional practice. He always considered this to be a highly important duty, and used to say that to launch into the world a person incompetent to undertake the responsible offices, the fitness for which that College guaranteed, would exhibit a deficiency of principle highly reprehensible; while, on the contrary, when this ordeal was rendered a just criterion of ability, it became of most essential advantage to the public,

and at the same time placed the College of Surgeons amongst the foremost of our important national institutions.

I never knew Sir Astley go to the College on nights of examination without his first considering not only the subjects on which he intended particularly to examine, but also even the form of examination by which he could best convince himself that the candidate had legitimately acquired his knowledge, and not merely worked it up for the occasion. I was myself, for some time before my uncle's decease, a fellow examiner with him of the veterinary pupils, and during this time constantly witnessed his anxiety justly to appreciate their general acquirements and practical knowledge. He always exhibited much consideration and kindness of manner as an examiner, and this was not only evinced by his expressions of encouragement, but equally so by his kind of examination, for he never asked catch-questions, or made abstract inquiries; but invariably dwelt upon practical matters, worded in simple and straight-forward language. It was always a most painful task to him when it became his duty, as President, to reject candidates, and he mingled on these occasions with his terms of disapprobation such friendly and even paternal advice, that he always succeeded in lessening the pangs of disappointment, and has been known to be the means of thus changing a young man's habits from idleness and dissipation to those of industry and professional study.

So much did he feel on such occasions, not only for the student himself, whom he was obliged to reject, but so much also did he participate in what he knew would be the distress of the parents, that I have frequently known him, when pupils have been rejected at the College of Surgeons, write, unsolicited, to explain to their parents the circumstances under which they had been sent back, so as to mitigate their regret, and prove to them that a few weeks' more study would remove the obstacles which had prevented the admission of the young man as a member of the College. I have myself several times written letters of this nature at his dictation. Such kindness was not merely extended to the pupils of his own school, but whenever he observed an unsuccessful candidate show more than usual distress, not by tears or supplication, but by a marked depression of countenance, he generally addressed him, found out from whence he came, and then, if he considered his failure had arisen from a want of confidence, or from not being fully acquainted with the particular subject on which he had been rejected, exerted himself to alleviate his misfortune in the manner I have already described, or by some other means.

The following reply to some such letter exhibits much warmth of feeling and gratitude on the part of the lady to whom my uncle had written:—

"Dear Sir, "*June* 15*th*, 1837.

"Permit me gratefully to acknowledge your

condescending communication of the 5th ult., wherein you kindly and sympathetically explain the cause of my dear son not passing at the recent examination at the College of Surgeons, over which you preside.

"It has been in his favour that a gentleman of such eminence and discrimination filled that department, who could discern and make allowance for the nervousness under which, it appears, he unfortunately laboured at that juncture. But for your penetration, sir, he might have continued discouraged the remainder of his life. Your kindness has made an impression on myself and on my family, which can never be effaced; and I now venture to hope, by attention to the kind advice you gave, that the anticipations so encouragingly expressed in your letter will ultimately be realised.

"And now, sir, you will excuse me when I add, that words fail to express the emotions arising from a deep sense of the obligations I am under for your inexpressible kindness in this affair. Accept a parent's warmest thanks with those of the rest of my son's family. I remain, worthy sir,

"Your ever obliged humble servant,

"ALICE ——.

"*To Sir Astley Cooper, London.*"

In this same year appeared perhaps the most important work of Sir Astley Cooper—his *Treatise on Dislocations and on Fractures of the Joints.* A considerable part of the matter which it contained

had already appeared in the two volumes of *Surgical Essays*, which have been noticed in a preceding chapter. It was his essays on this particular head, indeed, which had especially drawn the attention of Mr. Cooper to the unfitness of bringing forward such a subject in an incomplete state among a variety of other papers, particularly adapted, as it was, to appear in the form of a monograph. He had, therefore, from the time of the publication of the Essays, devoted himself to collecting materials for this treatise, and by adding considerably to the letter-press, and by improving the plates, had contrived to form a volume, one of the most valuable in the history of medical literature. I ought to remark,—lest it might appear that one of his objects in this plan of publication was to oblige the members of the profession to procure, for the sake of the additions, what they had already purchased in another form,—that Sir Astley Cooper announced in his preface, that he would print the new matter contained in this volume in an octavo form, to accommodate those who were in possession of the volumes of *Surgical Essays*, if they would express their wish by letter within a certain time after the publication.

It may also be mentioned, as another instance of his liberality, that in this work, as in his early work on Hernia, the price was fixed by him at a sum calculated to defray the expense only of the letter-press and the engravings, the numerous incidental expenses of the work not being allowed

for. Although the circumstances of the author permitted him to do this without any imprudence on his part, the feeling which induced him to make the pecuniary sacrifice is not the less worthy of commendation; for there can be no doubt, if he had thought proper, he might have amassed a large sum of money, not only by this, but by all his other surgical writings. To my knowledge, he refused many advantageous offers from publishers for the purchase of his copyright in this book, because he well knew that the price they would be obliged to affix to it, for the sake of remunerating themselves, would have placed it out of the reach of a large portion of the members of the profession.

The great and important benefits which arose from the dissemination of the doctrines inculcated in its pages, were soon most flatteringly brought to his notice by various letters, which he received from practitioners in different parts of the empire, thanking him for his graphic descriptions of the signs by which the accidents of which he treated were to be recognised. Many instances were mentioned of doubts and differences of opinion among different medical men being at once cleared up by reference to this work, and frequently not only the nature of the accident was thus at once detected, but the means for its cure, being applied according to his directions, were attended with immediate success. Many communications of this nature are to be found in the later editions of the work, introduced by the author, for the sake of confirming the truth of his views.

A long analytical notice of the work in Dr. James Johnson's *Medico-Chirurgical Review*, the most talented professional journal of the period, concludes with the following remarks:—"We have now presented our readers with an analysis of all except that part of the work which was formerly reviewed by us. It has been obvious, that it was for the interest of the reader that we should confine ourselves strictly to analysis, without squandering our own or our readers' time in useless criticism. Such a mass of important practical matter was never, we believe, before laid open to the public; and Sir Astley Cooper's work, when the author has mouldered in the dust, will continue to exercise that influence on the surgical profession at large, which he has so long exercised within the sphere of his personal acquaintance and practice*."

There was much kindly feeling exhibited in the dedication of the work, to the "Pupils of Guy's and St. Thomas's Hospitals," and the style of the address is no less characteristic of Sir Astley Cooper than the spirit which pervades it.

"My dear young Friends,

"This work was composed for your use, and if you derive advantage from it, my principal object is fulfilled; but I shall take this opportunity to express my gratitude to you for the affectionate and respectful manner in which you always receive me as your instructor. Your parents and relatives,

* Vol. III., p. 857.

many of whom were my pupils, are also entitled to my most grateful acknowledgments; they fostered me in early life, and, by their friendship and recommendation, have largely contributed to procure me a degree of success, I fear, beyond my merits, and a course of uninterrupted happiness which few have been permitted to enjoy.

"Believe me always

"Your affectionate friend,

"ASTLEY COOPER."

Towards the latter end of the year 1824, his health became impaired,—his attacks of giddiness were more frequent,—and they were occasionally accompanied with difficulty of breathing. From these symptoms, especially from the last, he was invariably relieved by retiring for a few days into the country, and indeed, he used frequently to describe that, when on his way to Gadesbridge, he felt an improvement in his condition, even by the time he had arrived at Edgeware. He became somewhat alarmed at the frequent recurrence of these attacks, and attributing them in a great measure to the exertion of lecturing, he limited himself, from the commencement of this season, to the delivery of the surgical lectures. After the Christmas vacation, however, he determined to give up lecturing entirely, and accordingly, about the middle of the month of January, 1825, a general meeting of the governors of St. Thomas's Hospital taking place at that time, he sent in his resignation.

For some time before Sir Astley had resolved to take this step, Mr. Key had been giving part of the surgical lectures, and I had officiated for my uncle in the anatomical course. As we had both performed our duties to his satisfaction, he had determined not to secede from the school, without a previous understanding that we should be appointed to fulfil, in his stead, the duties of those situations. It was under a conviction that this condition had been acceded to by all the parties concerned in it, that he was at last induced to send in his resignation to the Committee. To his astonishment, however, no sooner had his letter been delivered, and his resignation accepted, than the Treasurer appointed Mr. South to fill the vacant situation in the anatomical lectures. I therefore, having only filled the place from my uncle's employing me, without my position having been confirmed by the Governors, was thus at once deprived of an office in which I had had reason to feel myself secure. Directly Sir Astley was informed of this resolution, he made an appeal to the Committee, and expressed a wish to withdraw his resignation, as it had only been conditionally proffered. To this the reply was, that it was too late to effect such a change, for it had not only been accepted, but his successor appointed. Sir Astley had been engaged as a lecturer in the school of St. Thomas's Hospital, for a period of more than thirty years, and this refusal to him of the opportunity of nominating his successors from among those of the hospital pupils whose abilities he

had already tried, pained him excessively; for it was a privilege which had hitherto been invariably granted to his predecessors in the same situation.

The transaction, however, did not rest here: Mr. Harrison,—the estimable Treasurer of Guy's Hospital,—who expressed his indignation at the slight which had been offered to my uncle, proposed to him to establish a School of Medicine at that Hospital, and to appoint Mr. Key and myself to the respective chairs of Surgery and Anatomy. This was at once agreed to: an extensive theatre and other premises were erected in the course of the summer, and so great was the dispatch used on this occasion by the Treasurer, that, at the commencement of the following session, in October, the buildings were perfectly prepared for the reception of the pupils. A demonstration was at once given of the feeling of the members of the profession towards Sir Astley, for a very large proportion of the pupils attending the lectures at St. Thomas's came over to Guy's Hospital, and the new entries were very numerous. Thus was caused the separation of the two Schools, of what had hitherto been called the UNITED BOROUGH HOSPITALS, and thus arose the School of Medicine at Guy's, which, from the influence of Sir Astley Cooper, and the excellent management of Mr. Harrison, has since acquired such unrivalled eminence.

I had the honour of being selected to deliver the lecture at the opening of the session, and it was a matter of regret to me at the time, that the first

words publicly uttered in the new theatre should be those of discord. I only allude to them now, because the transaction to which they related, fully exhibited, that whatever his health might have suffered from occupation and fatigue, the personal courage which had been characteristic of my uncle through life, had not in the least forsaken him.

For some unaccountable reason, probably only from jealousy of the overpowering influence of Sir Astley Cooper, Dr. Cholmondeley, one of the physicians of Guy's Hospital, took upon himself to circulate certain reports injurious to my uncle's character, and even in the lecture-room presumed to throw out imputations as to self-interested motives having induced Sir Astley to bring about the change in the hospital arrangements already described. As might be expected, my uncle was immediately informed of the accusation which had been thus publicly made against him. He requested me to bring the Doctor to an account; but I pointed out the impropriety of a relative placing himself in such a position. He immediately saw the justness of my observation, and sent for his colleague, Mr. Morgan, who readily officiated, and through the medium of a friend of Dr. Cholmondeley, soon obtained an apology. My uncle, when referring to the separation of the two schools, alludes to this transaction. Having described what he had intended to have been the arrangement at St. Thomas's Hospital, had his wishes as to the succession been acceded to, he writes:—

"This was my wish, but it was not followed; and had it not been for the activity and judgement of Mr. Harrison, the Hospital School, both of St. Thomas's and Guy's, would have been ruined.

"Dr Cholmeley, of Guy's Hospital, had the impudence to charge me with acting interestedly in this affair. As soon as I heard of the charge against me, I had no hesitation in making him retract his words or meet me. I therefore sent Mr. Morgan to him, to tell him he must publicly withdraw his accusation in the Theatre of the Hospital, or meet me hostilely, and he fixed upon a Mr. Power to do as he thought right for him.

"Mr. Power said, he thought Dr. Cholmeley had been wrong, and ought to publicly retract, which he did to Mr. Morgan's satisfaction. Bransby read his recantation in the theatre, and thus a duel was prevented.

* * * * *

"I resigned the lectures, became Consulting Surgeon to Guy's, and devoted myself chiefly to the science of my profession, excepting a few hours in the middle of the day."

The secession of Sir Astley Cooper from his lectureships was the cause of much regret and disappointment. Towards the latter part of my second or third course at Guy's, he was induced, at the particular request of a body of pupils, to introduce a few lectures on anatomy. He also delivered some on a favourite subject in surgery. As might

be expected, he was received with the most enthusiastic welcome, and every day on which he lectured, the theatre was crowded to excess. This was the last time he appeared as a public lecturer, for he found that the excitement of the scene, and the exertion of delivery, increased his tendency to the attacks to which he had lately been liable.

It was partly on this account that he declined to accede to a similar request, which I presented to him from a large body of the students, about the year 1830. The petition is now before me, and a rough draft of his letter to me on the occasion, the corrected copy of which I regret I did not preserve, is written by himself on the back of it. After alluding to the high compliment which he felt such a request from the pupils to be, and to his attachment to them, from the circumstance of having instructed the grandfathers and fathers of many of them, and some of themselves, he speaks of the folly of not using forbearance in the gratification of ambition, and the duty which men advanced in life are under to make way for teachers who have the advantage of possessing the vigour and energy of youth. He continues thus:—

"As my experience is great, my opinion may still be useful, and, therefore, I continue to practise, and to employ myself in writing that which I have seen; but lectures, after the age of sixty, must be left to others.

"My objects in life have been threefold:

"First, to learn;

"Secondly, to practise, for the purpose of rendering myself independent, and of being useful to others;

"Thirdly, to publish to the world what I have observed, and in that I am constantly occupied."

The same cause which had led Sir Astley to resign his situation as a lecturer, induced him to consent to the change, also alluded to by him, in the position which he held as Senior Surgeon to Guy's Hospital. It was proposed to him by Mr. Harrison, soon after the separation of the two schools, that he should become Consulting Surgeon to the institution. In this office it was intended that he should pay visits to the Hospital whenever he thought proper, and that in all serious cases requiring deliberation, his opinion should be consulted. Upon this arrangement being put into effect, I was elected to the surgeoncy which was thus rendered vacant.

Immediately on the establishment of the new School at Guy's Hospital, my uncle exerted himself to his utmost to form a museum of sufficient extent to illustrate the lectures to be delivered there, for his preparations, which were deposited in the collection at St. Thomas's Hospital, had been lost to him in consequence of his secession from that School. A question arose as to the right of the Hospital to retain those preparations, which caused at the time much misunderstanding among the

members of the staff of the two institutions. I can only at this period refer to the occurrence of this dispute, and the way in which it was brought before the public, with deep regret. All such differences must, in their consequences, be injurious to the profession at large, both as regards the position of its members in the estimation of the public, and to the members themselves, whose chief means of advancing the science in which they are engaged must always depend upon mutual and friendly co-operation.

I have already stated, that a short time previous to his removal from Broad Street, the greater part of his anatomical collection which he had formed was sent to St. Thomas's Hospital. Directly that he had established himself in New Street, he began again to accumulate similar preparations, but not having as many conveniences in this house as he had had in Broad Street, instead of fitting them at once to be placed in a museum, he put them into some large tin cans, which he had used for many years, and in which there were still many preparations which he had retained in his possession. These were at once taken to Guy's, and being added to those specimens which had already been preserved at that institution by Dr. Haighton and others, a very fair collection soon adorned the new building appropriated to the purpose—the nucleus of what is now one of the most valuable museums in Europe.

I may mention, as a remarkable instance of my uncle's power of memory, a curious circumstance

connected with the unpacking of these treasures. Mr. John Dalrymple, several others, and myself, were present while Sir Astley was superintending the arrangement of these specimens as they were separately taken from the cases in which they had been preserved. On taking out a particular preparation, he turned to Mr. Dalrymple, and said,—"This is a curious coincidence: the preparation I now hold in my hand is a tumour, which I removed from your aunt fifteen years ago." Something like a murmur of doubt arose among the bystanders, from the supposed impossibility of his immediately recognising such a preparation, for it presented nothing unusual in its appearance, and was taken at random from among many others in the can. He at once put the matter to the test by saying, "If I am correct, you will find on the leaden label attached to it the name of your relative affixed, and the date of the day on which the operation was performed." As soon as the dross was removed, which had collected on the surface, so as to obscure the writing scratched upon it, the truth of Sir Astley's assertion was at once proved, the marking on it being found to be precisely as he had stated. It is proper to mention, as it evinces still further his power of memory in this instance, that he had not seen the particular preparation alluded to since the day on which it was deposited in this receptacle, shortly after the performance of the operation.

Having passed through every office connected with his professional pursuits at the Hospital, he

was now established in the most elevated and honourable position that could be attained in such an institution. He was soon called upon to fill a similar situation in a more extended sphere, and which placed him, in virtue of his office, at the very head of the surgical profession throughout the British Empire. In the year 1827, he was elected President of the Royal College of Surgeons.

This event does not require any comment, more especially as I shall have to speak of him when again engaged in the same capacity. I may mention, however, that one of the duties of the President of the College is to initiate into the body those candidates whom the Examiners have declared to be worthy of becoming enrolled among its members; and I think I cannot conclude this chapter better than by quoting the brief address which he used to deliver at the close of the evening on such occasions.

"Gentlemen,—In the name, and by the authority of the Royal College of Surgeons in London, I admit you members thereof.

"You will have the kindness to sign your names in this book, provided for that purpose, in testimony of the solemn obligation into which you have this day entered.

"And now, gentlemen, give me leave to tell you on what your success in life will depend.

"*Firstly*, upon a good and constantly increasing knowledge of your profession.

"*Secondly*, in an industrious discharge of its duties.

"*Thirdly*, upon the preservation of your moral character.

"Unless you possess the first, KNOWLEDGE, you ought not to succeed, and no honest man can wish you success;

"Without the second, INDUSTRY, no one will ever succeed;

"And unless you preserve your MORAL CHARACTER, even if it were possible you could succeed, it would be impossible you could be happy.

"It is with pleasure that I convey to you the wishes of the gentlemen who now surround me, and my own sincere desire, that you may be eminently successful in the discharge of your professional duties."

Need I say, that when recommending the professional novice to adopt the several injunctions contained in the foregoing address, as guides of conduct to him in his future professional career, Sir Astley Cooper was merely repeating the circumstances which had mainly contributed to his own distinguished success in the same pursuit?

CHAPTER XI.

Sir Astley Cooper at Gadesbridge. His Shooting Parties. Description of one of these Meetings. Dr. Babington's Stories. Anecdotes of Dr. Babington, Mr. Coleman, and Sir Astley Cooper, in the Field. The Sunday at Gadesbridge. Sir Astley Cooper's Fearlessness in Travelling. Anecdotes.

I have had frequent occasion of late to refer to Sir Astley Cooper's visits to his estate at Hemel Hempstead. The history of my uncle would be incomplete without a notice of his occupations in this residence,—for many years the chief scene of his social enjoyments, and of relaxation from his professional pursuits. The estate also afforded him an opportunity of employing himself in an occupation which always had the highest attractions for him, and to which at one time he devoted very much attention—that of farming.

The first four or five years of my residence in New Street was, of all others, the time at which I think my uncle was in the fullest enjoyment of his possession of Gadesbridge. The house had been converted into a most comfortable dwelling, and he had enlarged it sufficiently to admit of the fulfilment of his great object of having some of his chosen friends to stay with him during the shooting season. At this time, too, Gadesbridge was nearly of as much advantage to myself and my family as if

it had been my own. My wife and children were in the habit of staying there for weeks together, as companions to my aunt, and scarcely ever, I believe, during the time my uncle and I lived in New Sreet, were there visitors staying in the house whom we did not meet; nor can I thus recall these scenes without feeling that I am looking back upon one of the most happy periods of my own life, as well as that of my uncle. It is a trite observation, that rank and riches are not of themselves sufficient to ensure contentment; but actively employed as he was in a noble pursuit, and as much engaged for the benefit of others, as for his own advancement, possessing, besides, high animal spirits and the sweetest disposition, it is difficult to imagine a worldly position in which he would have been more happy. The great object of my aunt's life appeared to be to anticipate his every wish, and perfectly understanding each peculiarity in his habits, she took care, too much, perhaps, to humour and gratify them.

The visitors, upon such occasions as the one I am now alluding to, usually consisted of Dr. Babington, Mr. Coleman, Dr. Marcet, Mr. Cock (Lady Cooper's brother), and various friends resident in the neighbourhood. The party from London would generally prolong their visit for two or three days. I cannot recall from a remembrance of any the most joyous of school scenes one more buoyant with light-hearted merriment and frolic, than those witnessed at these meetings. The last occasion of my seeing all the

party above mentioned together at Gadesbridge is strongly impressed on my memory, from several incidental circumstances; and as the visit will serve to afford a general idea of these assemblies, and somewhat, too, of the characters of the individuals whose names have so frequently occurred in the course of this history, I purpose to give a short account of it.

The day, to which I have alluded, having been fixed, the invitations were sent for the visitors to meet at Gadesbridge, to dine at a particular hour—I was already there at the time of their arrival, having gone down on the previous evening. Mr. Coleman's carriage arrived first: he was accompanied as usual with his brace of dogs, his servants, and with all the paraphernalia necessary for a sporting excursion. He arrived early enough himself to see his animals well housed, which was an object of primary importance to him, for he was always suspiciously fearful lest they might be shut up in some ill-ventilated stable. Dr. Marcet made his appearance as punctually as if at a London party, having given himself just time sufficient to permit him to arrange himself with his accustomed elegant neatness for the dinner table. Mr. Cock had a house, which he rented from my uncle, in the neighbourhood, where he usually resided during the shooting season, and having, with others of the party, arrived, we only waited Dr. Babington's arrival for beginning dinner. This, however, was not allowed to detain us, for the uncertainty of the time of his coming was perfectly

known to all; on such occasions, indeed, he scarcely ever made his appearance until the party were seated at the dinner table; and then, whatever gloom might have begun to settle on them, from a fear of his not coming, the noise of his carriage wheels would not only instantly dispel it, but infuse a spirit of hilarity, which was immediately expressed in the countenance of every one present. It was not the Doctor's habit to lose any time by preparation in change of attire, so that, rubbing his hands, he entered the room amid expressions of exultation at his arrival, and having apologized to my aunt, took his seat, himself alone unconscious how much the anticipated happiness of the party depended on his presence.

It signified little who were the assembled guests before the arrival of Dr. Babington; his presence at once gave a fresh zest to the meeting, and vivacity reigned from the time of his entrance. The pleasures of the dinner table were but little thought of by any of the party, and though we remained in the dining-room a long time, it was not the temptation of the wine which detained us, but either the amusing stories of Dr. Babington, or the tales of bygone days told by Sir Astley and Mr. Coleman.

The great treat, however, was listening to Dr. Babington's tales, all of them Irish, and rendered, from his native accent and continuous flow of pure national humour, irresistibly amusing. Some of these stories will perhaps bear repetition; but the rich humour and peculiar powers of Dr. Babington

strike me now more forcibly than ever, when I see how much they lose by my narration. Amongst others, he told us, that a few days before, whilst walking along Cheapside, he observed a crowd of persons surrounding a decent-looking middle-aged woman, who was sitting upon the step of a door. She was apparently in almost a dying state, and her condition was exciting the commiseration of all around her. Dr. Babington after a little time, mingling in the sympathy of the bystanders, made his way through the crowd, with a view of rendering assistance. Suddenly, however, an Irish labourer joined the party, and having looked attentively in the patient's face, proved himself to be a much more acute and experienced judge of her disorder, by feelingly exclaiming, "By my soul, I only wish I had just half the lady's complaint." All feeling of pity was at once dissipated, for there was no one who did not become instantly aware of the truth, that the woman was drunk.

Nothing could be more comic than his relation of the old story of an asthmatical gentleman labouring up Holborn Hill, panting so heavily as to attract the attention of a nimble-footed and light-handed fellow, who, seeing his inability to pursue him, snatched off the sufferer's hat, and ran up the hill. The asthmatical gentleman set off after him with all the speed he could, but after running a few yards, his difficulty of breathing became so excessive, that he stopped, breathless and black in the face. He was leaning on a post for support, when a stranger came up,

and, with a compassionate countenance, said, "Dear me, Sir, what can be the matter?" The gentleman replied, his utterance hardly articulate from difficulty of breathing, "A rascal—has stolen my hat—I tried to overtake him—but can't—stir another inch." "Then," said his sympathizing friend, "I'm hanged if I don't have your wig;" and snatching it off, he scampered away, leaving the sufferer bare-headed. No one who ever heard Dr. Babington relate this story, can forget his inimitable representation of the poor fellow, inarticulate from mingled rage and distress.

He told us that, after having been many years from Ireland, an irresistible desire again to see his native soil, made him determine, during a certain vacation, to revisit it, and off he set alone on his expedition. From the route which he had taken, in order to reach his native village, it was necessary for him to cross a river by a ferry. Years before he had passed at this spot a thousand times, and as he sat in the boat, vivid recollections of his youth recurred, filling him with mingled sentiments of pleasure and pain. After some minutes' silence, he inquired of the ferryman if he had known the Rev. Mr. Babington, the former rector of the place. "Did I know him, is it you ask—is it Mr. Babington you ask me if I knew? Faith, and I did, for the kindest of men he was to us all." "He was my father," said Dr. Babington. "Was he, by the powers!" instantly exclaimed the fellow, and wrought up at once to a wonderful pitch of enthusiasm,

he continued, "Then I'll take you nearer to the falls than ever man showed his nose before." At once, in accordance with his complimentary intention, he set himself vigorously to work, and the boat rapidly neared the dangerous torrent. The consternation of the Doctor, as may readily be expected, was much greater than his gratitude for this act of kindness, and he exclaimed, "I think, my dear man, you cannot show a greater attachment to my father's son, than by just taking me in the very opposite direction." After much demurring, the course of the boat was changed, and the Doctor was landed on the opposite shore.

The following anecdote, which the Doctor related to us, well illustrates several features of his character. In the course of the day preceding this visit I am describing, he had been sent for to see a patient, the landlord of a public house, and had appointed to be with him in the evening. The recollection of his engagement, however, passed away from his mind, nor did it recur to him until early on the following morning. He immediately went to the patient's house, but on entering, was with much shrewishness of manner informed by the mistress, who was serving behind the counter, that "as he had not come according to his engagement, another person had been sent for, and he was not wanted." "I am sorry I did not come," replied Dr. Babington, "but I must go and see your husband;" and saying this, he ascended to the bed-room. On conversing with the patient, whom he found in a

more favourable state than he had anticipated, he learned that there was only the apothecary in attendance, and was proceeding to write a prescription, when the lady, who had given him so unwelcome a reception, walked into the room. She at once recommenced an angry attack on the Doctor for his neglect, and as she described the serious consequences which it had brought upon her husband, her invectives grew severer and severer. Dr. Babington listened for some time in perfect silence, but presently he rose from his seat, walked slowly across the room, and taking hold of the landlady's arm, led her to a looking-glass. "Now, my dear lady," he said, "do look for a moment at your face; I am sure if you knew how you have been distorting what nature intended should be so handsome, you would never get into a passion again. Your husband," he proceeded to say, "is now safe, and will not require more than a prescription, which I shall write for him, and the attendance of the apothecary—I shall, therefore, not be required to come again. Do not think I came up for the sake of a fee, for I do not intend to take one. I have one more word to add, that if you were to send for me five hundred times, to see yourself, or any one in your house, nothing on the face of the earth should induce me to come, as you don't know the demeanour which is fitting towards one of my profession." He then wrote his prescription, and took his departure.

Such tales, occasionally interrupted by some

scientific discussion, formed the amusement of the party till tea-time. Immediately after this repast was concluded Mr. Coleman proposed the usual rubber at whist, to which my uncle readily acceded, and the rest of the evening was so employed until bed-time. Mr. Coleman, who played chiefly with my uncle, was the principal loser, although he was by far the best player of the party. His want of success was a source of great amusement to Sir Astley, and he said, "I don't know how it is, Coleman; I never, by any chance, win when I play with you." Mr. Coleman's reply was, "The reason is very clear; for no player, however good, even were it Hoyle himself, could counteract your perfect ignorance of the game." Whist being over, a game of chess was proposed, and a late hour arrived before the party retired to rest. My uncle proved himself, as he almost invariably did, the best of the party at the last mentioned game.

Sir Astley was up the next morning at six o'clock, had mounted his horse to ride around his farm, and did not make his appearance at the breakfast table until every one else had assembled. Jokes then arose as to the peculiarity of the dress of the different sportsmen; and much fun was excited by Dr. Babington's difficulty of imagining what had happened to his shooting jacket, for it smelt most offensively, so that he was obliged to remove it. About a quarter of an hour afterwards it was fully explained by the discovery of the skeleton and scales of a fish in his pocket, with some nondescript dried

substance; what else there had been of the fish had decomposed from the length of time it had remained in his pocket, where it had been ever since his last day's fishing.

At the commencement of the meal every body was thinking of shooting; the keeper was sent for, and the plan formed for the scene of action, the place appointed where the luncheon was to be prepared at a certain period of the day, and every thing connected with the sporting was to be put quickly into requisition, when something arose that Dr. Babington said put him in mind of some scene in Ireland: then followed story after story, so that the whole party was rendered apparently indifferent to field sports, being content with the enjoyment of listening to the vivacious effusions from the Doctor. It was nearly twelve o'clock before some one observed, "Well, if we mean to shoot, we had better begin." This put the party into motion, but it was not even then without a certain expression of regret that some of them broke from the amusement which was thus interrupted.

At last we started; and as, upon these occasions, the woods were always driven, I used to manage, if possible, to be placed with Dr. Babington in whatever position was selected for him. To my delight, I succeeded in effecting my object on this occasion. One of our first adventures was amusing: the Doctor had missed five or six hares in succession, but at last succeeded in knocking one over; this feat being accomplished, he turned most gravely to me, and,

at the same time preparing to re-load his gun, said, with much dignity of manner, "You observe, Mr. Cooper, we never pick up our game until we have re-loaded our gun." It was not until he had concluded this operation that he stooped to bag his game, but at the instant of his approach, the hare sprang up, ran off into the cover, and left the Doctor and myself equally astonished and disappointed. I remarked to him directly, that I fully appreciated the expediency of his system, but yet could not quite understand what would have been the disadvantage of putting the hare into the game-bag before he re-charged, particularly as I did not see him make any use of the gun after he had loaded it.

This joke against Dr. Babington did not, however, crown the field events of the day; for, on returning home together, after shooting was over, we passed a copse in which we had been shooting in the morning, and saw a wounded pheasant sitting on the branch of a tree. Mr. Coleman, with much feeling, observed, it would be cruel and unsportsmanlike to leave the poor bird to die, lingering in pain, and said he would kill it. He took a most deliberate aim, but not a successful one, a second was attended with as little effect, and it was not until after the third shot, to the great amusement of us all, that he succeeded in dispatching the wounded pheasant. Hence we went homeward, laughing and joking all the way, and it was not until we arrived at the house that anything occurred worthy of mention. Here, however, an incident took place, which,

for a time, wounded Dr. Marcet's dignity excessively.

Among the neighbours of Sir Astley present on this occasion, was Mr. ——. Before proceeding to the field, it had been arranged, as usual, that no hen pheasants were to be shot, and that the accustomed forfeit of half-a-sovereign should be paid to the keeper for each infringement of this rule. The sportsmen, therefore, had each his own game-bag, and Marcet, for the sake of convenience, suspended his from the branch of a tree in the wood: in it he had deposited two brace of cock pheasants, the result of his day's sport; but to his annoyance and astonishment, when the bags were examined, his was found to contain a brace of hens. Upon this discovery, Dr. Marcet, a man of high feeling, and one who was most punctilious in the observance of all matters of decorum, became very angry, and did not fail to express, as strongly as he could in his broken English, his indignation at the liberty which had been taken with him. The delinquent was well known to be Mr. ——, who, although a wealthy and agreeable mannered man, had a singular propensity to overreach in trifles. He had taken care not to be present at the general examination, but had exposed the contents of his bag before entering the house, and had then made an excuse to go home and dress for dinner. Upon his return, Dr. Marcet soon brought him to book; and would not let him rest until he had paid the keeper his forfeit, and apolo-

gized for what he wished to pass off as a joke. Much the same scene was then repeated as I have described to have taken place on the previous evening; and thus the second day was concluded.

I cannot help mentioning an anecdote, illustrative of the kindly nature of Dr. Babington, although the circumstance occurred upon another occasion. The Doctor and myself were walking together, when the keeper, old Alexander, allowed his dogs, two mongrels, but which, by his tutoring, had been made capital drivers of game, to run into the wood before we had reached the other end. I thought that this was one of his tricks, for the purpose of preventing too many birds being killed, and, under this impression, began to rate him with a vehemence that shocked the Doctor amazingly. Turning to me, he said, "My dear Mr. Cooper, never put yourself in a passion. I would not for the world say a syllable to a person, that, if said to myself, would give me pain." Then calling to the keeper, he said to him in the softest manner, "I think, Mr. Alexander, we should be likely to do better, if we had your dogs under a little more command." I believed he understood my strain the more readily of the two; so telling him I would shoot the dogs directly I came near them, if he did not recall them, they were soon at their master's heels. I could not, however, help being touched by the kindly feeling which had dictated Dr. Babington's remarks.

The quantity of game brought home at these meetings was never very great, not only because

several of the party were not first-rate shots, but there was generally too much talking and laughing to be consistent with the destruction of many pheasants. Sir Astley himself, I think, was nearly the best of the party; indeed, I scarcely ever saw him miss a hare or a rabbit, although he was not so good a shot on the wing. It was not an uncommon event, to lose him for an hour or two; for if a bird towered, or a hare, after being shot at, evinced anything particular in her death-throes, he would either quietly sit down under a hedge, or would walk home, if not far from his house, to his dissecting room, and examine the nature of the injury, and the cause of the peculiar circumstances which had attracted his notice*. He had a peculiar and very simple method of tracing the course of a shot. Having plucked the feathers from the wounded part of a bird, or removed the skin from a hare or a rabbit, he ascertained where the shot had entered. He then passed a thin piece of wire, or pointed probe, which he always carried in his pocket, into the shot-hole, and carefully insinuated it along the track of the shot, until he met with some impediment to its further passage. By following the course which this director had taken, he could now easily dissect down to the important part injured. Nothing could possibly afford my uncle

* Sir Astley, I think, came to the conclusion that towering birds were always hit in that part of the brain from which the nerves of sight arise, and that the instinctive impulse of the blinded bird to fly from danger, was the true cause of its ascent.

greater delight than when, after such an examination, he arrived at an explanation of the peculiar phenomena which had instigated him to make the inquiry.

It rarely happened but that one or two of the dogs which we had out with us had been submitted by Sir Astley to some operation or experiment, a circumstance which in some measure accounted for their inferiority as sporting dogs. Some amusement was always afforded by the timidity which these animals manifested when near my uncle.

But to return to the particular visit which I have already partly described. On the Sunday morning, Sir Astley took Dr. Marcet and Dr. Babington into his dissecting-room, having previously prepared several objects for chemical analysis, and there they remained while the rest of us were at church. Marcet had brought down a small portable laboratory with him, his constant companion whenever he visited my uncle at Gadesbridge. He seemed to be innately philosophically disposed, and always had some object of practical utility in view, in his scientific inquiries. He had a remarkable facility of applying his knowledge to the daily concerns of life, and delighted in suggesting improvements for matters which might appear almost too trifling to attract his notice. I remember upon one occasion saying in his hearing, "I must send my gun to town, to have it cleaned, for it has become so much leaded that it is unfit for use." "Pooh!" said he, "send it to London! There is not

the least occasion for it. Keep a few ounces of quicksilver in your gun-case, and then you can easily unlead your gun yourself. Stop up the touch-holes by means of a little wax, and then, pouring the quicksilver into the barrels, roll it along them for a few minutes: the mercury and the lead will form an amalgam, and leave the gun as clean as the first day it came out of the shop. You have then only to strain the quicksilver through a piece of thin wash-leather, and it is again fitted for use, for the lead will be left in the strainer." I have since adopted this plan, and with perfect success.

When we returned from church, we had an agreeable meeting at luncheon. This meal being concluded, horses were brought to the door, for those who preferred to ride instead of taking a walk. Sir John Seabright was very intimate with both Marcet and Coleman, and I went with them to make a call upon the Baronet. At his house various scientific subjects were discussed, and anecdotes told of some of the many animals by which he was surrounded, for the means he employed, whether to overcome some peculiar trait of temper, or to fit an animal to the purposes for which it was adapted by nature, were always of a most interesting description. The pedestrians accompanied Sir Astley round his farm, while he pointed out with delight all the details connected with the improvements, or with his stock, and thus

the time was passed until the hour for dinner, when a party was again invited to meet his visitors.

On the following morning, by half-past four or five o'clock, Sir Astley and Dr. Babington were ready to start for London, that they might be at their own houses by the usual time for business. Coleman, Marcet, and myself, did not follow for some hours afterwards.

Sir Astley always travelled so fast that he scarcely ever took more than two hours and a half to accomplish the journey to London. So well did the post-boys on the road know him, and his punctuality, that every Monday morning the horses were out, and ready to be put-to in mail-coach order, at the houses where he changed. He was extravagant in his payment to the postilions, his rule being to give them sixpence per mile if they drove well; and being himself perfectly devoid of anything approaching to fear, he never thought they were going too fast. If, during the first stage, the boys were not driving at what he considered to be a pace sufficiently fast, he would put his head out of the window at the first turnpike gate, and say, "My boy, I always pay three-pence a mile for bad travelling, four-pence a mile for good, but sixpence a mile when you drive like the d——l." It was seldom that, on hearing these conditions, they did not adopt the last kind of speed.

Sir Astley seemed to consider it impossible to meet with harm while seated in the interior of

a carriage; even if any accident occurred, nothing could induce him to move from his seat. Upon one occasion, on coming from Cambridge in the middle of the night, the carriage was overturned in the snow: the post-boy, soon afterwards, opened the chaise-door, and said, "Sir, if you will get out and assist me, I think we may right the chaise, and go on." To this, however, my uncle replied, "That I shall certainly not do; you take your horses out, and go and call up some people from the farm-house to help the chaise up, for I do not intend to stir:" neither did he until he moved in common with the carriage, which was raised by the efforts of some men, and he proceeded on the journey.

I was once myself travelling with him to Huntingdon when the hind wheel came off, but the carriage did not turn over. The misfortune happened in the middle of the night. I immediately got out, and asked my uncle if he would not alight; to which he replied, "Undoubtedly not; put up the window, and you and the post-boy make all right." We found that the only accident was the loss of the linch-pin, which had caused the wheel to roll off; so that we raised the carriage, put the hind wheel on, but were still at a loss, for we could not find any substitute for the linch-pin. I sent the post-boy forward on the road to seek for a nail in some cottage. After he had been gone about ten minutes, my uncle became impatient, told me to get upon the horse, and drive on until we met the

post-boy; at the same time saying, "If you keep quite straight, the wheel will not come off again." After going a distance of about a mile, we met the post-boy, who had at last succeeded in procuring a nail; and this answering the purpose of the linch-pin, we arrived about four o'clock in the morning at Huntingdon, where Sir Astley was going for the purpose of performing an operation.

CHAPTER XII.

Sir Astley Cooper's Farming Occupations. His occasional Irascibility of Temper. Ingenious and Novel Method of turning his Pastures to account. His Veterinary Occupations. His Carriage Horses. Attends to the Preservation of his Game. Anecdote. His Professional Occupations at Gadesbridge. His Industry.

In the year 1825, my uncle, finding his state of health so much improved by his visits to Gadesbridge, and having retained the home farm in his hands, determined to enter systematically into farming pursuits, and to dedicate three days each week to this object, assisted by his friend, Mr. Parmenter: I being appointed to perform his professional duties during his absence from London. This scheme was accordingly put into execution, but did not prove to be productive of unalloyed agreeable results; for, as he expected that his farm should be always in perfect order, without a gap in a hedge, without a gate out of repair, or, indeed, a single deviation from consummate neatness, and yet, at the same time, that his outlay should be no greater than that of a farmer whose livelihood depended on the produce of his land, it could not happen but that he should meet with frequent disappointment. Nothing certainly could surpass the perfect state of order in which his land was at this time; scarcely a weed was to be seen in any part of the home farm, and it

presented more the appearance of ground prepared for a nursery garden, than for common cultivation. This was chiefly owing to the superintendence of Mr. Parmenter, who always showed himself to be most efficient in getting into order, and maintaining in neatness, anything which was under his care. As I have said, however, a large expenditure of money was required to keep up this state of the farm; and thus was destroyed the picture, which presented itself to my uncle's imagination, of what ought to appear on the credit-sheet of his farming-book,—a leaf which invariably, when examined, occasioned some hours' discomfort, nor did the turning over a new one often produce a more favourable impression.

Nothing annoyed him more than to perceive that any particular plan of agriculture which he adopted was not successful, or that any speculation into which he entered, connected with his farm, did not turn out to be a profitable adventure. Often and often I have known him, when calculating the result of some undertaking of the sort, voluntarily deceive himself in casting up the accounts, and make the result appear to be one of profit, when a fair inspection, such as would ordinarily have been made, would have shown it to be one of loss. Thus, for instance, perhaps he would buy sheep at a certain sum, and on afterwards selling them at an increased price, would estimate the difference as clear profit, keeping from his view the expenditure in the mean time for their keep. I have

known him occasionally astonish farmers by the statements he has made to them of his profits in certain speculations. When, however, these were inquired into, there generally appeared some means of explaining his wonderful success in the adventure; but he always evaded any admission of his calculations being imperfect, or, when forced into it, the confession was generally attended with some disturbance of temper.

I could always discover, when he came to London, how things were going on at the farm, for if he had been more than usually dissatisfied, he would begin, at breakfast, by asking my wife some such question as, "Marianne, what do you pay for butter now?" and as her answer generally brought to his knowledge the fact of her giving a higher price than his butter sold for, he would say, "Ah! I thought so,—they give the butter away at Gadesbridge; it is really of no use my keeping cows, for let them produce what they will, some one or other will take care that they shall never pay for their keep." Soon after receiving this information he would write down some angry letter to Gadesbridge, forgetting altogether the many circumstances which might lead to the disproportion in price between the butter in London and that sold in the country. It rarely happened, however, that he did not acquire, before the morning was over, a more correct knowledge with respect to the matter, and then he would, at once, write a second letter to Gadesbridge in such mild and kind terms as

always proved a perfect antidote to the invectives contained in his first epistle. The truth is, he could not understand the fact admitted by every one else, that a gentleman farming for his amusement cannot ensure to the undertaking as profitable a result, as one who devotes himself to it for his means of subsistence.

Neither was Sir Astley a good farmer; he was always either experimenting, or trying to put into execution some plan which he had heard of, or observed in execution on some other person's property. When farmers came to him, in New Street, for professional advice, after he had prescribed for them, an hour was frequently expended in conversation on agriculture. He was in the habit of asking a series of questions such as these: "How much land ought a man to plough in the day, during the usual hours of work, with three horses? How many sheep can a given quantity of land carry? How many farming horses should be kept to till so many acres of land?" &c. And the answers to these queries he put down at once on paper, or in some of his note books, which he always kept by his side.

He attached the greatest importance to information thus gained, and very likely, in his next visit to the country, would either attempt, at once, to apply it practically to his own farm, or would vehemently inveigh against everybody on the estate, if he found, that any difference in the working of his own land involved him in a greater expense than the system followed by his informer. He often omitted altogether to consider the, perhaps, different nature

of the two soils, and a variety of other collateral circumstances, which ought to have been alike in the two estates to have permitted the adoption of similar plans in their management. He forgot also the important distinction between a farmer living by, as well as on his farm, and a gentleman using it for amusement, and committing its care to other persons. If this were hinted at to him, he would reply, there ought to be no difference, and if there was no roguery going on, there would be none, unless such as was to the advantage of the gentleman, for he has money to go to market with at any time, which offers a facility to him that the farmer seldom enjoys. True as this is, however, I believe he always found that there are too many other counteracting influences to overcome this single advantage, and that the two parties can never enter the arena of agricultural competition upon equal terms; nor, indeed, in my opinion, would it be beneficial if they could.

The frequent failures, as to profit, in his farming, led him, every now and then, into evanescent bursts of anger, which were characterized by a degree of violence hardly consistent with that delightful disposition which was really natural to him, and which was so forcibly stamped in his ordinary demeanour and countenance. I remember one occasion in particular which will serve to illustrate how slight a cause was sufficient to produce this violent passion; indeed, it generally arose from some such trifling matter, for it is remarkable that

events of real and serious importance, as affecting his interests or welfare, often appeared not to excite even ordinary emotion.

The instance to which I allude occurred one day on his taking two or three of us to see his pigs, on which, from their peculiar breed, he prided himself, They had been littered by a Chinese sow, which was brought to him, direct from China, by some friend, I believe, the late Captain Alsager. When we got to the farm-yard, three or four pigs only could be seen: upon this, Sir Astley turned sharply round to his bailiff, and asked, "How many pigs have I, Mr. ——?" "Two-and-twenty, Sir Astley." "Two-and-twenty!" exclaimed he; "then, where are they? for I can only see five." "There goes another, Sir!"—as another jumped up from among the straw. "Yes, sir," shouted he furiously, "that makes six, but where are my twenty-two pigs? If you say there are twenty-two pigs, why then, where are they?"—nor would anything pacify him until we routed them all out from among the straw scattered over the farm-yard. He then could not refrain from smiling at his own impetuosity; and with his usual candour and kindly feeling, confessed his folly.

The violence of such an ebullition of temper, resulting from so trivial a circumstance, can hardly be conceived. His passion perfectly overcame him; the expression of his countenance became quite altered, his lips quivered, his face turned pale, his whole frame was convulsed; and giving utterance to vehement expressions perfectly foreign to his

heart and disposition, the climax became truly painful. Such outbreaks could not fail to remind any one who witnessed them, of the recorded violence of similar attacks in John Hunter, and indeed, when unusually strong, they would lead a by-stander for a few moments to a dread of their being attended with the same fatal consequence. Sir Astley alludes to this habit in John Hunter, but without any comment. He says:—

"Hunter was so irritable, that Bell*, who worked for him, told me, that he would be in a passion, swear violently, bring on a palpitation of his heart, and desire Bell to bring him a chair, that he might give vent to his rage sitting.

"We used to talk to him after lecture—Coleman and myself—and he would not brook the least doubt or objection to his opinions. He manifested on such occasions the greatest impatience, by clasping his hands over his head, and moving about in his chair; yet he always treated us with great kindness."

These bursts of passion were chiefly confined to the period of Sir Astley's life, when he became subject to his head-attacks. They were always of a very brief duration, and no sooner was the storm over, than his sweet smile would remove every feeling of distress from those whom, in his passion, he had vituperated. In a few hours he always took some opportunity of expressing, not only his regret

* The late Sir Charles Bell.

for the pain he had given to the subject of his temporary displeasure, but also his annoyance at the weakness which allowed him to yield to such passions.

The simplicity of the method frequently adopted by him, especially with inferiors, to remove any feeling of offence which might remain after one of these occasions, was amusing. He did not often like to talk on the subject, but a few hours after the occurrence of the passion, the person towards whom his anger had been directed generally received a brief note, containing as grave an apology as if some serious and extraordinary offence had been committed by him. His attendant, Charles, has received such letters without number. The reconciliation was still further secured by a mildness of manner, and the performance of any little act of kindness that might at the time suggest itself to him.

I have had my share of these "attacks," as he used to call them, and difficult as they were to sustain during the paroxysm, the intense struggle which he afterwards made to remove any painful feeling which he fancied might be left in my mind, always tended rather to increase than to diminish my affection for him. So perfectly, I believe, was everybody aware, upon whom he ever vented these outpourings of wrath, that they arose from a constitutional defect, and not from any malignity or want of feeling, that I think it probable he really made such people his friends rather than his enemies.

The tendency to this failing so preyed upon his mind, that he used deliberately to vow he would never permit such passion to overcome him any more. After making the resolution, he would keep himself under restraint for months, and by determinately preventing his mind from dwelling on any occurence likely to rouse his anger, by suddenly changing the conversation, and starting into some other topic, or perhaps by proposing a game of chess, he would avoid all excitement tending to produce passion. But whilst exerting this control over himself, something might occur in the management of his farm, making it necessary to write "a gentle hint" of disapprobation. About five years ago, he read me an amusing letter of this sort, which he had just written to his bailiff; it ran thus:—

"Robert,

"Remember, it is no use giving more money for lean sheep than they will fetch when they are fat.

"Remember, it is foolish to mend an old gate with wood worth twice as much as the gate itself.

"Remember, it is foolish to sell wheat at market for less than it cost you to grow it, unless there is a real necessity for making the loss.

"Remember, it is of no use having new wheels put to a waggon, when the body of the waggon itself will not last a month, &c., &c.

"Unless, therefore, you can show me that my views on these matters are wrong, or otherwise,

unless you will follow them, I think you had better give up farming for me, or I shall be obliged to give up farming myself for the want of means to go on with it.

"ASTLEY COOPER."

At one time, after a bad season, when he was much dissatisfied at the large outgoings and small returns, which his books exhibited, it appeared to him to be quite impossible but that all that fine and plentiful pasture which he had, might be turned to a profitable use. He saw at once that feeding it off was the only means of effecting his object; but this was now rendered almost impracticable by the excessively high price of the lean stock usually employed for this purpose. While in this dilemma, he suddenly determined upon a plan which, I may venture to say, was no less original as an agricultural speculation, than ingenious as a device.

When he next he went to Gadesbridge, after resolving on his method of proceeding, he desired Michel, his old coachman, to drive him down in the curricle, a task which he had latterly permitted an under servant to perform. Sir Astley's object in this arrangement was to acquaint Michel with his new plan, and to consult with him upon the best means of putting it into execution. During the journey, he asked him if there were not many horses sold at Smithfield, and upon being answered in the affirmative, he inquired of him what kind of horses they were. Michel informed him, that they were

almost all cripples, some fit for little else than for the knacker, others bought for the chance of their becoming sound, a third class purchased by such people as did not care for permanent lameness if they would but draw. My uncle then let Michel into his scheme, and desired him from that time, until further orders, to go every market morning into Smithfield, and purchase all the young horses exposed for sale which he thought might possibly be convertible into carriage or saddle-horses, should they recover from their defects. He was never to give more than seven pounds for each, but five pounds was to be the average price.

Michel did as he was desired, and the horses purchased were taken down in a string of three or four at a time, by Michel's helper, July*. In this manner, I have known thirty or forty horses collected at Gadesbridge, and thus Sir Astley procured stock to eat off his superfluous herbage. In the winter, these horses were put into the straw-yard, and his waste straw thus converted into manure, thereby saving many hundred pounds in the purchase of this necessary commodity for farming.

I believe, however, the greatest source of pleasure derived by my uncle from this new plan was the occupation it afforded him, by treating these horses

* This man afterwards became coachman to my uncle. He declared that he had never known or heard himself called by any other name than Bob, so my uncle gave him the name of July, being the month he was taken into his service. He was known by this surname ever afterwards.

as patients, and curing them of their various complaints. On a stated morning every week, the blacksmith came up from the village, and the horses were in successive order caught, haltered, and brought to my uncle for inspection. He then examined into the causes of the particular defect of each animal, and generally ascertained that there was disease of the foot. The blacksmith took off the shoe, pared out the hoof, and then Sir Astley made a careful examination of the part. Having discovered the cause of the lameness, he proceeded to perform whatever seemed to him necessary for the cure. With instruments appropriate to the purpose, he would cut out a corn, make a depending opening to cure a quitter, order the proper shoe for a contracted heel, and, indeed, perform any operation, or prescribe any remedy, with nearly as much skill as the most experienced veterinarian. I used sometimes to dispute with him in which leg a horse was lame, but, I believe, we were often both right; for there were few of his horses when they came to him which had not their fore legs equally faulty. Some of them which were past cure, he would submit to experiments connected with the professional investigations which might at the time be occupying his attention, and transfusion, tying arteries, experiments on the nerves, were not uncommon sequels to these morning exploits.

Such was not the fate of a very large proportion of these animals; for as they were all young, many being only three, and none more than five years

old, the improvement produced in a short time by good feeding, rest, and medical attendance, such as few horses before or since have enjoyed, appeared truly wonderful. Horses which were at first with difficulty driven to pasture because of their halt, were now with as much difficulty restrained from running away. Even one fortnight at Gadesbridge would frequently produce such an alteration in some of them, that it required no unskilful eye in the former owner himself to recognise the animal which he had sold but a few weeks before. I have myself paid fifty guineas for one of these animals, and made a good bargain too; and I have known my uncle's carriage for years drawn by a pair of horses which together only cost him twelve pounds ten shillings.

When visiting at a house, where the master was particular in his horses, and in the habit of giving large prices for them, he would not unfrequently take the gentleman to the drawing-room windows to look at his carriage horses, well knowing how advantageously a horse looked in a bird's-eye view. He would then say, "Now, what do you suppose I gave for those horses?" His host, partly deceived by his position, partly by his expectations of the probable price a person of Sir Astley Cooper's eminence would give, would guess, as I have often heard, a very large sum. Sir Astley would then smile, and after perhaps inquiring "If they thought they could buy such a pair for the money?" would take his leave. Sometimes the person, fond of horses, would follow him to the street-door, when if blemishes

too conspicuous to be overlooked, by a judge of such matters, were detected, my uncle would tell their history. If, on the other hand, his friend's admiration remained unshaken, or, as occasionally occurred, was increased, he would chuckle at the deception, and drive off.

Mr. James, of Croydon, always had the choice of these horses, and, I believe, paid Michel to give him information of the fact whenever there was "anything likely" in the stable. The horses that my uncle used to have in his carriage were not unfrequently "kickers," and such as Michel could not recommend for fear of accidents to other people, but he knew that his master did not care a farthing about their kicking, if they did but continue on their way during the operation. Sir Astley's indifference as to the style and appearance of his carriage horses, in latter life, formed a curious contrast with the extreme care and attention paid to the same matters in Broad Street.

The larger and clumsier of his Smithfield horses were put to the farm, and rarely failed to earn, in a very short time, their keep, as well as their purchase money. The incurables were sent to the knacker's, where they produced little less than their original cost. For a long time this system of farming answered his purpose, even beyond his sanguine expectations, but it was ultimately given up, I suppose, because the animals required too much attention on his part, or probably because, when his servant Michel left him, the successor did not

exhibit the same degree of interest and sagacity in the concern.

He became at one time extremely particular about the preservation of his game, and would frequently himself ride about the lanes and bye-ways, looking out for poachers. Their depredations used to exasperate him little less than the other annoyances incident to his country pursuits.

Upon one occasion he detected two boys taking a hare out of a snare, which some more experienced poacher than themselves had set. He caught hold of the two boys, and marched them up, one on each side of him, to the house. At first he was in a great rage, but soon cooling, he began to relent of his harshness, and particularly as he witnessed the distress and fear which they evinced. He determined to give them a lesson, however, and taking them into the drawing-room, questioned them on their usual habits and employment. It was not long before he ascertained that they were living in a state of poverty, and that the privations of a large family of hungry brothers and sisters had induced them to commit the offence. The examination ended by Sir Astley telling them that, as a magistrate, he could, if he liked, commit them at once to prison, but that he would forgive them this time. He then put half-a-crown into the hand of the eldest of the boys, and dismissed them, I need not say, with very different feelings from those which had possessed them when they entered the room.

About the same time that he began to pay

attention to his game, he projected a furze-field for foxes.

I used sometimes to drive him down in the curricle, a carriage of which he was, at that time, very fond. We scarcely ever left London before six in the evening, even in the winter-time; and however cold it might be, he made no other alteration in his dress than putting on a common London-made great coat,—a horse-cloth, thrown over his knees, being the only protection to his legs, which were clothed in their usual silk stockings and knee breeches. Once, as we got upon Bushy Heath, I saw at a distance a lantern glimmering in the middle of the road, and, as we approached, I was surprised that it did not recede for us to pass. I remarked on the singularity of the circumstance, when, in a half-suppressed whisper, my uncle said, "Hush, it is all right, don't say a word," and told me to stop. In the next instant, a man began to load the curricle with a freight which Sir Astley seemed to find extremely inconvenient, for, throwing his legs into the air, he called out to the man to be more careful, as he pricked his legs unmercifully. (The man was thrusting a quantity of furze into the curricle.) I could form no idea of the meaning of the whole transaction, nor did I think it a proper time, just then, to request a solution of the mystery. All the furze being deposited in the vehicle, a demand was made for payment, upon which my uncle answered, "I will pay you on my return on Monday morning, when I have ascertained what

kind of roots the plants have," and we proceeded on our journey.

I then asked him what it all meant, when he told me that he wished to have a furze-field as a haunt for foxes, intending to give permission to the Hertfordshire hounds to hunt over his property, and that he had given an order to this man to procure him furze-plants from the common. My uncle seemed to have plenty of occupation, during the rest of the journey, in picking the prickles from his legs, while I suffered by having a new pair of tops to my boots completely spoiled in the adventure. He succeeded, however, in his object with respect to the field; and a fox-earth was soon afterwards constructed and tenanted, and has never been deserted since that time.

He had no intention, in this scheme, of increasing his own opportunities of joining in the hunt. Although he had always subscribed to the hounds, and still possessed all the energy and fire of youth, a variety of circumstances contributed to prevent him engaging in such active exertion as the pursuit required.

I remember, however, being one day at Gadesbridge when he determined that he would go with us, and see the hounds throw off. We met at the appointed place, the day was delightful, and the whole scene replete with that hilarity inseparable from the cover-side, and elsewhere unknown. My uncle caught the excitement, and was at once enlisted into the service; his face beamed with

delight, and he resolved that he would follow upon his magnificent old gray. This resolution was strengthened by seeing Mr. Gape, of St. Alban's, who was some years older than himself, form one of the field. Sir Astley rode up to him, saying, "Well, Sir, I shall stick to you,"—implying, of course, his full conviction, of being able to do so. The cover was drawn, a fox found, and the sportsmen were settled on their saddles for business, and old Mr. Gape amongst the foremost. Sticking his spurs into his horse's sides, he encouragingly shouted out, "Come, Sir Astley, here is at 'em," and immediately rode over a heavy fence, with post and rail. On he went; but not so my poor uncle, who watching his friend's course, began to meditate on the dangers of fox-hunting; and, being soon convinced that following Mr. Gape as his leader, would not render the amusement in any respect more secure, he turned his horse's head, and rode home, to employ himself in some more useful manner.

Notwithstanding that Sir Astley was at this time so much interested about his farming, and collateral occupations, he always kept a dissecting-room in the country, in which he passed what he termed his hours of amusement; for, after all, there were no pursuits so congenial to his feelings as those connected with his profession. Many of his best preparations, of recent years, were the result of his occupations in this room, in which he always spent some portion of the day, and frequently the whole day, if the weather did not permit him to

leave the house. Bad weather never affected his spirits, for he was always employed. I never in my life heard him ask the question, familiar to every one who has suffered from *ennui*, "How long will it be before dinner?" But, on the contrary, he was too often engaged in the prosecution of some part of the day's work, at the time that dinner was serving up, and not unfrequently requested that the meal might be deferred, that he might complete what he had in hand. However late before he went to bed, he was always up at five or six o'clock the next morning, to go round his farm if the day were to be passed in the country, or to start for town if that was his intention.

CHAPTER XIII.

Incidents during the period of Sir Astley's Residence in New Street. Visit of Mr. Read to him. History of this Person. His Inventions. Sir Astley's Interest in his Discovery of the Stomach-Pump. Determines its practical Utility, and patronizes the Invention. The Velocipedes. Anecdote. Charles and the Patients in New Street. Sir Astley's Home Practice His Professional Income in New Street.

When speaking of my uncle's residence in Broad Street, I attempted to give a description of his usual round of daily occupation. Although for the most part he followed the same habits during the time when he was living at the West end of town, with the exception of his more frequent visits to Gadesbridge, there were yet not wanting some incidental circumstances of sufficient interest for notice to be taken of them.

There was no change in his custom of early rising; for when he slept in New Street, it was his invariable rule to be up by half-past six o'clock, and often at an earlier hour. He retired to bed at about the same hour as he had done in the city, and equally without having lavished an hour of the day in idleness; in recreation I will not say, because if he was consulted by a patient in whom intellectual faculties were especially apparent, or who possessed information on any particular subject, he would draw him into conversation, and frequently become so

interested as to detain him for nearly an hour. Nor was this done as a relief from professional labour, so much as from the love he had of acquiring knowledge. His continual industry at this time was the more extraordinary, not only because he had amassed a sufficient fortune, to indulge in any amusements he chose to follow, but inasmuch as he had left the city with a view of diminishing his labours, and so needed no excuse for relaxation.

Now and then he brought strangers up stairs with him to breakfast, not only medical men, who had accompanied patients from the country, but sometimes even the patients themselves, and many an instructive, and often laughable meal, was the result. The circumstances of one of these scenes illustrate several points in my uncle's character.

Early before breakfast, a gardener of the name of Read, in the service of Dr. Marriot, a clergyman in Kent, called to see Sir Astley. He had contrived an instrument which he thought would be beneficial in removing poison from the stomach, and not meeting with any encouragement from the surgeons in his own neighbourhood, had determined to show it to my uncle.

He was at once introduced to Sir Astley, and having explained the object of his visit, and the nature of his invention, he handed him a syringe, to which a long elastic tube was attached. Taking it in his hand, my uncle regarded it for some moments with attention, moved the piston up and down, and then said, "Well, but what is this for?

how do you use it?" Mr. Read explained, that the elastic tube was to be passed down into the stomach, and that by means of the piston, and certain spherical valves which he pointed out, any fluid could be easily injected into or removed from that organ.

Sir Astley for some time made no reply, but rose from his chair, and for a few minutes paced the room absorbed in thought. Then turning to Mr. Read, he said, "Had you shown me that instrument three weeks ago, I could have saved the life of a young lady who died from taking laudanum." He then told him that he had been called out of town to her, and that he had used for twelve hours every means of restoring consciousness, but without success; and repeated, "With such an instrument as that I could have relieved her in five minutes."

Sir Astley's instant conviction of the usefulness of this contrivance was remarkable, and formed a singular contrast with the ridicule with which it had been assailed by others. My uncle's curiosity, when once excited by any object, was never satisfied until he had made himself perfectly familiar with all the circumstances in detail. "Come," said he, placing his hand on his humble friend's shoulder, a favourite action with him when pleased with any one, "come up stairs, and have some breakfast; we must have some more talk about this."

Mr. Read was accordingly introduced to the ladies, and during the meal the conversation turned on the new invention, and Mr. Read's various occupations in the country. His native genius and acute

perception were brought out by the pointed remarks and questions of Sir Astley, and the visit of the gardener was not soon forgotten.

After breakfast Sir Astley took Mr. Read into a private room, and, to the neglect of a number of patients, and the annoyance of Charles, remained closeted with him for two hours. He made him relate his history, the circumstances which led to his invention, and then entered into a long conversation respecting the science of hydraulics, with which Mr. Read had made himself familiar.

The great interest Sir Astley took in testing the value of this important professional instrument,—the peculiar genius of its inventor,—and the humble position in life from which he has honourably raised himself, make these circumstances worthy of being recorded. They will place him, in the history of science, in the list of those who, in spite of the depressing circumstances of deficient education and obscure rank, have emerged by their own exertions from their position, and forced themselves into notice.

Mr. Read's history of himself was this: His father had been a farmer in Kent, and he had been educated to follow the same occupation; but the employment proved exceedingly irksome to him. As a child, he had displayed the greatest delight in mechanical contrivances; and while engaged in farming, always devoted his leisure hours to indulging his taste for this favourite pursuit, and, indeed, turned it to a profitable account. He was a great

reader, and made himself well acquainted with history and general science. At the age of twenty-two, he left his father's farm, and became bailiff to a gentleman farmer in the parish of Horsemunden in Kent. He remained with him three years, and then determined to leave his native place, and seek employment abroad. Dr. Marriot, the clergyman of the parish, hearing of his intention, and being well aware of his talents and general good conduct, made him the offer of placing under his superintendence the laying out and arranging of the gardens of an estate, which had lately devolved on him. This offer Mr. Read accepted; and one day, while pondering over the means of distributing some water in a certain direction, Dr. Marriot sent him the part of a Cyclopædia which treated on "Hydrostatics." His interest was at once excited, and he determined thoroughly to peruse the article; and after immense labour and expenditure of time succeeded in making himself master of its contents.

Mr. Read's perseverance and success in the management of the gardens pleased Dr. Marriot so much, that he gave him access to his library, whenever he thought proper, during leisure hours. Mr. Read availed himself of this permission, and he has told me that he often sat up the whole night engaged in study. Here he found a large volume of anatomical plates; and led on by the laudable curiosity to understand the construction of his own frame, he studied these with such diligence that he soon acquired a tolerable knowledge of ana-

tomy. But he chiefly devoted his attention to the science of hydraulics; and although he found the technical expressions and descriptions for some time to be a bar to his progress, by dint of perseverance and earnest attention he overcame all difficulties, and after a few years obtained as perfect a knowledge of the science as the opportunities open to him allowed. While thus industriously engaged, his inventive genius displayed itself in an important improvement which he effected in the engine usually employed for watering the garden; and the alteration which he made has been in use ever since.

Some few years afterwards, on the occasion of the death of one of Dr. Marriot's domestics, Mr. Read suggested to Dr. Wilmot, the physician in attendance, the application of the instrument he had invented for the relief of the disease which had destroyed his patient. Dr. Marriot saw its applicability, and suggested some improvements, which Read constructed according to the doctor's design. This apparatus was submitted to the inspection of the Council of the College of Surgeons, and highly approved of. It then occurred to Read that it might also be adapted to the purpose of removing poisonous fluids from the stomach; but the ridicule which this proposition brought upon him, checked for a time his ardour. In the year 1822, the death of the Bishop of Armagh, from taking laudanum by mistake, again directed Read's attention to the subject, and he determined to put his project to the test. The fame of Sir Astley Cooper, together

with the cool reception his views had met with from members of the profession in the country, induced him to show it to him as soon as it was finished.

His judgment in taking this step did not mislead him. As soon as Sir Astley had heard these particulars, he determined at once to test the utility of the instrument by experiment; and in order to give publicity to the result, appointed Mr. Read to meet him at Guy's Hospital in the afternoon. No dog or other animal suited to his purpose could be obtained that day; but on the following, the opportunity offered. Accordingly, in one of the theatres at the hospital, a dog was made to swallow a large quantity of opium; and so soon as the poison had produced its deleterious influence the instrument was used. It was found perfectly to fulfil its intention; and the animal recovered. Sir Astley then explained the mechanism of the apparatus to the class, and, shaking Mr. Read by the hand, said that his invention was of the greatest value, no less to the profession than to humanity at large; and observed that had he lived in ancient Greece he would, undoubtedly, have been crowned with laurel.

Various features of Sir Astley's character were exhibited in this transaction: his quick perception of the principles and use of the instrument; his immediate subjection of it practically to experiment; and his readiness to assist the inventor and to publish his fame, without any taint of interested

motives,—were highly indicative of his generosity of feeling, and consistent with his conduct on all similar transactions. No one was more free from all narrow-minded policy in affairs of this sort than my uncle; and his contempt of such conduct is sufficiently exhibited in the following extract from his Surgical Lectures, in allusion to the very circumstance which I have been recounting.

"I mentioned," says he, "to you on a former occasion the case of the young lady who had taken opium, in which every means that I could employ for the purpose of producing its ejection proved completely unavailing. I sat hour after hour by her side, watching her progress to dissolution, without being in the least able to avert her fate. If, however, I had been acquainted with the instrument which has been since invented by Mr. Read, I should have used it with every probability of success. This instrument enables us not merely to remove the poison from the stomach, but to throw in water in considerable quantities; and to introduce stimulating remedies after the opium is removed, for the purpose of restoring the functions of the nervous system; and this under circumstances where emetics cannot be even swallowed. I certainly do expect the happiest results in such cases from the invention of this instrument. The man who first suggested such an idea deserves well of his country, and they who oppose it until the instrument has been fairly tried, must be destitute of understanding. Per-

sons who object to a proposition merely because it is new, or who endeavour to detract from the merit of the man who proves the value of his invention by demonstrating its usefulness and applicability, are foolish, unmanly, envious, and illiberal objectors; they are unworthy of the designation either of professional men, or of men of science."

The use of this instrument has long since justified these high expectations, nor has Mr. Read, who still lives, failed to a great extent to receive that reward which Sir Astley Cooper's estimation of his merits led him thus publicly to declare to be his due*.

Upon Mr. Read settling in London, he frequently met Sir Astley Cooper, who in many ways rendered him assistance in his business. He alludes to Sir Astley, indeed, with the liveliest gratitude, as his greatest friend, and relates many interesting anecdotes of the interviews he had with him. On one occasion he had taken an invention to him, intended to prevent the absorption of the poison in cases of bites from rabid animals. Its action depended on the part bitten being placed under an exhausted receiver, attached to which was a strap made to bind tightly around the limb above the injury. To illustrate the

* Mr. Read has been the inventor of many other useful instruments, both in human and veterinary surgery. While engaged in writing the above account, he brought to me a recent invention for the restoration of persons labouring under suspended animation from drowning, with which I have made several experiments. I anticipate the happiest results from its use.

method of its application, he allowed himself to be subjected to a trial on his own hand, but the intense pain, caused by the extreme degree of exhaustion to which Sir Astley forced the instrument, made him earnestly beg him for release. Notwithstanding his entreaties, Sir Astley persevered for some time in the experiment—no doubt with some object which he did not mention. Mr. Read says, that Sir Astley's only reply to his entreaties was, "Why, Read, it is impossible it can hurt you, it has not drawn any blood," though he was dancing with agony at the time. He took care never to get into such a scrape again.

Speaking of these breakfast visits brings to my recollection a strange feeling, almost amounting to a delusion, which my uncle possessed with respect to the well-known machines called velocipedes. He must have formed his extravagant notions respecting the capabilities of this machine from the enthusiastic account given by those who had an interest in its sale: certainly not from the sober exercise of his own judgment. One morning our visitor was Professor Vince, of Cambridge, and my uncle almost immediately began to talk to him upon the subject of these velocipedes. The doctor said he had heard of them, and admitted the ingenuity of the contrivance. This induced Sir Astley at once to declare all his fears resulting from their universal employment. "Sir," said he, "it will alter the face of the country; no grass will be grown, but all farms will become arable; for who will keep horses, when

a machine can be substituted which does not cost more than two or three pounds, and the first outlay is the whole expense?" "Sir," said Mr. Vince, "I misunderstood you; the expediency of its application I merely admitted to the extent of a toy, for it can never facilitate or expedite a lengthened journey. It would be contrary to every axiom in mathematics to suppose it could, for it is impossible by any mechanism to increase your velocity without diminishing your power; and as, in this instance, the power emanates from the employer, he would soon become too happy to be satisfied with the speed of his natural progression, and glad to cease exhausting himself by sustaining an additional weight to his own body. In two months you will hear no more of them."

This prophecy, I believe, was realized; for, certainly, within six months, at any rate, there was no one who had hardihood enough to confess that he had ever used a velocipede for any other purpose than temporary amusement. A Quaker friend of mine, however, a medical man, who was always eccentric in his habits, though a most strict Friend in dress and demeanour, used to travel about his vicinity, and to visit his patients, upon this, his hobby-horse. My friend soon found that he gained very little by its assistance, if obliged to go along the roadway, and therefore betook himself to the footpath. This encroachment, however, the public soon contested, the nuisance was decried in the newspapers, and the magistrates interfered to pre-

vent him from continuing the practice, and so interfering with the right of way of the foot-passengers. Undaunted, even by such authority, Mr. —— persisted, when, one day, the beadle of the parish, meeting him on the pavement, stopped him, and told him that he should undoubtedly summons him in a few days. He kept his word, and my friend was fined two pounds by the magistrates. The beadle went home with him, in his parochial capacity, to receive the fine. Mr. —— at once paid the money, and then said, "Now, friend, give me a receipt," which the unsuspecting parish-officer immediately complied with, and, as he thought, put an end to the affair. To his surprise, however, he was soon afterwards himself summoned, for giving a receipt on unstamped paper, and in turn was fined, on the part of the parish, in a penalty of five pounds for the offence. This retribution satisfied Mr. ——, who presented the sum thus acquired to a charitable institution, and shortly afterwards put down his velocipede.

Occasionally, patients called to consult Sir Astley, at his seat at Hemel Hempstead, for the purpose of avoiding by this means a journey to London. My uncle had a decided objection to receiving professional visits in the country; and although he would not turn a person away without giving the sought-for advice, he rarely would accept a fee;—hoping by this method to prevent such applications, while at Gadesbridge.

I remember upon one occasion being there,

when a gentleman, of whom my uncle had some very remote knowledge, called to consult him early in the morning, just as he was going in to breakfast. Sir Astley, desirous of postponing the consultation until after the meal, led him into the breakfast-room, and, as he entered, said, "You have come, sir, at the happiest moment; Anne will be delighted to give you some breakfast:" thus introducing him to Lady Cooper, to whom he was a perfect stranger. Presently my aunt said, "Pray, sir, what do you usually eat at your breakfast?" To this the patient, with the utmost *sang froid*, replied, "Three mutton-chops, madam, without any fat, and plenty of pepper." Fortunately, these articles of food happened to be in the house, and were quickly produced; but my uncle's countenance, when he heard the answer to Lady Cooper's question, and witnessed her astonishment, was irresistibly ludicrous, and I was obliged to look out of the window to conceal my merriment; for the contrast between the sick gentleman's wants and my uncle's moderate habits, rendered the scene extremely comic.

The arrangement of the rooms in the house in New Street did not afford the same facilities for regulating the division of patients, who were waiting to be admitted into Sir Astley's presence, as the house in Broad Street. There was a less number of rooms on the ground floor, and they were so placed as only to admit of there being one waiting-room for patients, level with Sir Astley's consulting room. The difficulties in the way of Charles's carry-

ing on his private operations were greatly increased by this arrangement.

As soon as Sir Astley had drank off his last cup of tea, which he always left to become cool, while he glanced through the newspaper, he would jump up, and leave the room hastily; for he had most likely been reminded by Charles, three or four times during the repast, that the house was full of patients. A bustle upon the stairs was frequently the result of this movement, as it was not uncommon for ladies, who thought themselves particularly knowing, to prefer this situation to their proper waiting-room, in the hope of avoiding the necessity of being detained until their regular turn came, to be seen by Sir Astley; they little knowing that Charles took good care invariably to punish all such deviations from his ideas of propriety, by selecting some other party to take their turn, who had been more patient and confiding in his regularity.

The same motives which I have described, as inducing Charles, in Broad Street, occasionally to introduce persons out of their regular succession into the consulting-room, still had their influence with him; but from the general observation to which he was subjected, in consequence of the comparatively limited space in this abode, it frequently required the exercise of his utmost ingenuity to carry his intentions into effect. Some patient more vigilant than usual, most frequently a female, might be frequently seen standing upon the stairs, watching each person, who left my uncle's room, and

scrutinously examining the face of every body in the hall. Suddenly some favoured patient would be brought forward; with an excuse from Charles, that it was an appointment, or that the gentleman was the medical man who had come with the patient, or that the severity of the case demanded immediate attention.

These occurrences usually took place without any other inconvenience than certain evidences of discontent, which only lasted until it became the turn of the patient aggrieved to be admitted. Sometimes, however, one more determined than the others to maintain the right of precedence, would become so troublesome that Charles would put them into Sir Astley's consulting-room, out of their turn, for the purpose of getting rid of them. Occasionally it happened that a patient rushed into Sir Astley's room to make complaints to him of the injustice of the conduct of his servant. My uncle would then call Charles in, break out in a most violent passion, —tell him his determination to put a stop to his practices,—request the patients to make their complaints regularly to him, when they had reason to find fault. It would seem, indeed, that such a serious reprimand would necessarily put a stop to the custom. I have heard my uncle say, "Charles, I will never have another shilling received by you from a patient in my house; you shall not subject my patients to extortion,"—a resolve which, at the moment, he always fully intended to put into execution; but which, generally, produced no other

effect than modifying Charles's plan of proceeding for a few days, after which time again he would relapse into his usual course.

While thus busily employed with his patients, Sir Astley had here, as he had in Broad Street, an artist working for him in a little room adjoining his consulting-room; and every now and then he would jump up, run into his room, inspect what he was doing, and then go back to his patient, whom he had left with Charles, perhaps to be restored from a little faintness, or for the purpose of having the dress adjusted, or for some like reason.

The artist to whom I allude was a person of the name of Canton, one of the cleverest, but at the same time innately one of the idlest fellows in existence. My uncle could only keep him with any steadiness at his work, by watching his progress each successive half-hour. No sooner had Sir Astley driven off from the door in his carriage, than Canton would sneak out of his room, and ascertaining that he had really gone, he would say, "Well, thank God, he is off; he has kept me at it finely to-day." In the middle of this exclamation, perhaps, a rap at the door would denote my uncle's return, either to obtain something he had left behind, or, not improbably, to look after Canton, who in one moment after he heard the well-known signs of Sir Astley's approach, had rushed back to his labours. The interior of Canton's working room told the truest story of the quality of mind of its occupier. There was not an inch on the wall, that

had not some sketches of rabbits, kangaroos, &c., and sometimes half-finished designs for pictures. His painting box appeared one mass of cakes of paint, their colours blending in such chaotic confusion, that it demanded considerable knowledge of the art to select from the mass the particular tint which might be required. Pieces of stale bread, rind of cheese, and a pint pot, hid somewhere to avoid its being detected by Sir Astley, formed the still life interior of Mr. Canton's boudoir; he himself, with a negligence of dress, and a variety of colour in his complexion, corresponding to the style of every thing by which he was surrounded.

Canton was one of the best-natured creatures in the world. Sir Astley used at times to employ him in other occupations beside that of his legitimate pursuit. There was nothing, indeed, to which he could not turn his hand. He often used to ride with Sir Astley, that they might arrange the plates for some new publication, or sometimes that he might take him to the Hospital to his evening's lecture, to select the drawings required to illusrate his subject.

I recollect an amusing adventure which occurred after a visit of this last nature. Upon the occasion to which I allude, my uncle, being excessively anxious to examine some very peculiar disease of which a patient had died, had surreptitiously secured the key of the room where the bodies are placed before interment, and as soon as lecture was finished, ordered the coachman to take the carriage

to the end of St. Thomas's Street, and wait for him. He then desired Canton to get a light, and to come to him quietly in the dead-house. In five minutes afterwards Sir Astley and his assistant were in the vaults of the hospital, intent upon their object.

Unluckily, just as they were about to conclude their operations, the candle was overset, and extinguished, and they were thus suddenly thrown into complete darkness. It at once occurred to Sir Astley, that it would be an excellent joke to leave Canton a prisoner in the room for an hour or two, until the watchman on going his rounds might hear him and liberate him, and he therefore tried to effect his departure unheard by his companion. Canton, however, perceived that Sir Astley was groping his way out with silent and marked caution, and at once suspected his object. He therefore as quietly sought to effect his escape, and happening at the time to be the nearer of the two to the door, and younger, he was enabled to do this without the knowledge of Sir Astley, who was soon left far behind him, still engaged in overcoming the intricacies of his way from the room. Presently Sir Astley was outside the door, when, hastily turning the key, he made some remark to his supposed imprisoned companion, and hastened away. Canton, however, a nimble fellow, was by this time seated quietly in the corner of Sir Astley's carriage. In a few minutes he heard him running up St. Thomas's Street, and he was shortly at the door of his carriage. His heavy breathing indicated the speed he had used, and a

suppressed chuckling laugh evinced that he was still enjoying the idea of having left Canton in the dead-house. He threw himself heavily on the seat, but scarcely had he done so before an exclamation, expressive of something like consternation as well as astonishment, broke from him, and he hastily called out, "Who is that?" At first Canton's voice did not tend to remove Sir Astley's surprise, but mutual explanations soon ensued, and a hearty laugh was the consequence.

My uncle subsequently procured Canton the situation of draughtsman to Guy's Hospital, where he remained until the period of his death. He greatly contributed to enriching the valuable collection of drawings illustrative of disease belonging to that institution.

During the early period of my residence in New Street, Sir Astley was preparing his work on Fractures and Dislocations for publication, the greater part of which I either wrote from his dictation, or, what was much more difficult, transcribed from the notes which he had made, while riding about town in his carriage. If during his morning's practice a patient consulted him with any injury to a joint, I was called down stairs, pen, ink, and paper placed before me, every physical sign of the accident was described, the whole history of the case recorded, and sometimes immediately appropriated to the work in hand; the patient believing, perhaps, that all the pains which were taken with his case were solely intended to lead to his more rapid restoration.

If the case thus brought to his notice offered any difficulty in distinguishing its nature, he would ask me what I thought of the injury, and if my judgment appeared correct, he would desire me to explain to him the distinguishing marks on which I had founded my opinion, and always wished me to describe the train of ideas, in the successive order in which they had passed in my mind. On this subject he dwelt as if he considered it of the greatest importance; and he would conclude by asking, "Would they invariably occur to you in that order in the inspection of similar cases?" I believe it was his wish to lay down such a graphic account of every accident which he described, that the history should lead to, if not impel, the same train of reasoning in the future consideration of every similar case.

Occasionally I was required to assist him in some operation; which he performed to an extent in his consulting room in New Street, that had never been before known in the home practice of any surgeon. Tumours were removed, fingers amputated, and many other operations performed, which but a few years before were considered as feats in surgery. Infinite benefit arose to the public, and to the profession, by many operations being thus robbed of four-fifths of their horror. When a tumour was shown to him on such an occasion, which he at once saw required removal, if the subject of it were a lady, he would say, "Now, my dear madam, this little swelling may become of importance to your life, at

any rate your suspicions will render it a source of constant unhappiness to you, and therefore I am going to remove it;" and as he began this address, he rang the bell, and made signs, which, without a word being said, sufficiently indicated to Charles what preparations were necessary. These were arranged so quickly, that Sir Astley had hardly finished his opinion before they were completed. It was rarely that a patient resisted his advice; for the dread of the operation was in a great measure removed by the simple manner in which he explained the propriety of submitting to it. In five minutes often a patient was thus relieved from a source of anxiety which had preyed upon the mind for months; and moreover, many were saved the misery which must always attend the perspective view, of a relative or friend, being exposed to surgical operation.

In some cases, when he saw that a slight use of the knife was unavoidable, he would prepare himself, unobserved by his patient, and under pretence of mere examination of the part, would at once execute the necessary task. Now and then this rendered the patient excessively angry, and I have heard a person say, while wincing from the smarting consequent to the operation, "Sir, you had no right to do that without consulting me; God bless my soul! Sir, the pain is intolerable;—if you had asked me, I don't think I should have submitted." "The very reason," my uncle would reply, "that I considered it right to think for you; for now you

will be well in about the same time that would have been occupied in making up your mind, as to whether you would have it done or not." The patient, by this time being restored to a somewhat more comfortable condition, from the gradual cessation of his pain, usually saw the force of Sir Astley's reasoning, and was grateful to him for the decision he had shown in his conduct.

CHAPTER XIV.

Sir Astley Cooper's Operation on the Vice-Chancellor. The self-possession of the latter. His natural Irritability of Temper. Lord Chatham. Sir Astley's attendance on the Duke of York. Extract from his Note-Books. The fortitude displayed by His Royal Highness throughout his Illness. Death of Mr. Cline. Sir Astley's Remarks on his Character. Death of Lady Cooper. Sir Astley's retirement from Practice, and subsequent return to it.

Notwithstanding the frequent visits of Sir Astley Cooper to Gadesbridge, and the consequent comparative neglect of his professional duties, and his resignation of the official position which he had held at the two hospitals, he still continued, up to the period of his quitting New Street, to be engaged in almost as large a practice, as he had ever been, during any part of the time he had lived in this residence. His visiting list, at the latter part of the year 1826, includes many of the most important personages in the realm,—The King, who was then labouring under a fit of gout, the Duke of York, Lord Liverpool, Lord Bathurst, Lord Chatham, Mr. Peel, Lord Hamilton, and many others, holding the most prominent positions in the country.

A letter has been already printed, in which the King, through Sir William Knighton, inquires after the health of the Vice-Chancellor, Sir John Leach. He had submitted to the operation of lithotomy,

which was performed upon him by Sir Astley. Both on account of the many estimable qualities which distinguished Sir John Leach in private, and from the official position which he was filling at the time, his case attracted considerable interest, which was not confined to the circle of his own friends. I was present at the operation, and can vouch for the great manliness and fortitude which he displayed on the occasion.

His courage was to me the more extraordinary, because neither his appearance, nor his manner, led me to anticipate the firmness which he evinced. His demeanour and general bearing, as well as the delicacy of his frame, rather induced the opinion that he was effeminate, and would but ill sustain acute suffering. I remember an incident which displayed his coolness at the time. Immediately before the operation, my uncle used the Vice-Chancellor's escrutoir to write a prescription, and, having finished it, he laid the pen down upon the table, without removing the ink which remained upon it. Sir John instantly took it up, with the utmost precision dried it on some blotting paper, and then returned it to its proper place in the elegant inkstand from which it had been taken; evincing considerable satisfaction immediately that the neatness of the writing table was restored.

The quiet decision with which he then prepared for the ordeal he had to undergo, and the fortitude with which he sustained it, although a very painful and protracted operation, were truly

heroic. As soon as he was removed to his bed, his love of order again manifested itself, for the restoration of his room to its usual neatness seemed to be his first consideration.

I was left at the house for the remainder of the day to watch him, in case of any untoward symptom arising. Sir John was no sooner informed of this arrangement than he ordered dinner to be prepared for me, and seemed extremely anxious that I should partake of the choicest of the many dainties for which his table was always celebrated. When I went up to his bed-room again, after dinner, he expressed a hope that I had been well-treated, and then, though still smarting with pain, entered into general conversation, until he fell asleep.

On account of certain peculiarities which existed in the case of the Vice-Chancellor, the operation was rendered very difficult, and occupied five-and-twenty minutes in its performance. From this time, however, there was not an unfavourable symptom, until ten days afterwards, when, after transacting some business with Mr. Courtney, and another Master in Chancery, he became much exhausted and laboured under a temporary brain affection. The symptoms which this disturbance induced did not, however, retard for a lengthened period his complete recovery.

The self-possession which Sir John manifested during the operation, and under the subsequent suffering which it entailed on him, was the more to be admired, as having been acquired by continual strict

self-control; for he was naturally of an irritable temperament. It was seldom he allowed himself to be excited, but when angry he would lose his usual courteous manner, and express himself in the most vehement and harsh terms to those who had incurred his displeasure. The late Mr. Jekyll told me an anecdote which created a great laugh against Sir John at Cashiobury. They were staying with the late Lord Essex, and slept in adjoining rooms. From each of their apartments was a door opening into a closet which was common to the two chambers, and divided only by a slight partition. On the first day of his visit, Mr. Jekyll had retired to his room to dress for dinner, when he was surprised by hearing the Vice-Chancellor vociferating loudly in the adjoining room, and in the most vehement manner abusing his valet for having neglected to put up his satin breeches in the portmanteau. As he paced in a violent passion up and down his apartment, he continually, with much emphasis, inquired of the servant, whether he thought it possible,—whether it would be proper,—in him to go down to dinner without his nether garments. At last the valet, who acknowledged the awkwardness of such a proceeding, told him that he had brought down with him a pair, which his Honour had a short time before given to him, and which he had never worn. The suggestion of this expedient at first increased his master's anger, and the indignation he expressed was more than ever vehement. At last, however,

the dinner-bell was rung; he was obliged to acquiesce, and accordingly resumed his acquaintance with his left-off garment.

The whole of this dialogue Mr. Jekyll related to Lord Essex, who, immediately on the removal of the cloth, introduced a conversation about dress, and, after avowing that he considered Sir John Leach the best drest man of his day, corrected himself by observing that he was not so smart as usual. This subject of conversation was maintained for some time to the amusement of all the party but Sir John Leach.

There is nothing of general interest in the illness for which Sir Astley attended Lord Chatham. He speaks of him in his Notes as "a sensible, amiable man, but indolent." "His conversation is very good," and in speaking of his father he represented him as "great—playful—friendly—uncorrupt. He also said he was a dashing horseman." He spoke of Mr. Fox as a man of great abilities, but of no heart; a great aristocrat, fond of power, so as to make any sacrifices for it. The Marquis of Lansdown of that time, he described as a man of great abilities, but selfish. Lord G—— he spoke highly of, but said his temper spoiled him," &c.

On the 18th of October, 1826, Sir Astley was consulted upon the illness of the Duke of York, and from this time, until the fatal termination of his Royal Highness's malady, remained in constant attendance. Mr. McGregor, the Duke's private

surgeon, Sir Henry Halford, and Mr. Simpson, had been for some time visiting his Royal Highness: his disorder, however, had now attained so serious an aspect, that Mr. McGregor, instigated by a desire to relieve himself of part of the responsibility, requested to be allowed to call in Sir Astley, who, as usual, kept notes of the illness, which are almost wholly professional. Occasionally an entry is introduced illustrative of some point of character, or in reference to some scene or anecdote. The following are examples:—

" *Wednesday, October* 19.—On his left leg two gangrenous spots were found at its upper part.

* * * *

"McGregor told him his leg was not so well, and he said, turning to me, 'They always tell me, for I like to know how I am going on.'

"He said, 'It is very hard; I have now been confined twenty-one weeks, and now there is something new that is wrong. They told me I had no dropsy, but that I wanted air to strengthen me;—then they sent me to Brighton, and here I am with a new complaint.'

"I put him upon one of Earle's beds, that his legs might be raised, and properly supported.

"He is a benevolent, friendly, firm, bashful, courageous man, but obstinate and prejudiced, though docile under medical treatment. He is anxious to have his illness concealed from the fashionable world, and does not like to be seen in the new bed.

"—— came in to day; he says the King is well. —— is quite spoiled by power, he is overbearing and self important * * * *."

"*November* 19.—The Duke of York has varied little during the past week, &c.

"We are shown into a room, next to the Duke's sitting room, and he comes in led by Sir Henry Halford, or by his servant Batchelor. He loosens his dress to show us his legs, that we may see their relative size. 'Are they less?'—we all say, 'Yes, sir,' and Mr. McGregor begs to undress them. 'What sort of a day is it?' 'Unpleasant, your Royal Highness,—we may congratulate you, that you cannot go out. I hope your Royal Highness passed a less painful day.' 'Oh! it sometimes pained me most horribly. Bless me! how it smarts now;—I beg your pardon, gentlemen, for complaining of it in so childish a manner. It must be so, and I will bear it.'

"The sores on the legs are exposed,—the Duke says, 'Are you satisfied, Sir Henry?' 'Perfectly, sir.' 'And you, Sir Astley.' 'Quite, sir.' 'And you,—and you?' 'Yes, sir, quite.' All this—however bad he may be.

"Now and then he told us an amusing story, and we sometimes did the same in reply. I told him this, &c.

"He one day told us a good story of a man of the name of ——, whom Lord —— called a hooknosed Jew. He went to each of the party present to ask them if he ought not to call him out,

and they all agreed that he ought. 'Now,' said he, 'gentlemen, I have asked all your opinions, and I shall follow my own,—I'll be hanged if I do.'

"The Duke is patient, benevolent, kind.

"All the deception practised upon him as to his state of health, is absolutely necessary; for if his confidence in his recovery were lost, he would not survive many days."

From this time Sir Astley's Diary contains a report of the gradually declining state of his royal patient, until December 10th, when mention is made of certain slight improvements in his condition. In the Notes of this date is the following anecdote. "We talked of General Sir Charles Green, who was dead. The Duke said, 'I was once exceedingly angry with him, for he fell from his horse, and was stunned, and I wanted to bleed him, and had bound up his arm, and was going to cut it with my knife, but he awoke and would not permit me.'

"*Monday, December* 25, 1826.—The Duke of York went on improving until Thursday the 21st, when he lost his appetite entirely * *. To-day, Monday, the mortification has increased, and his Royal Highness has great flatulence. His pulse is very feeble, as well as his frame. On Friday his state of danger was broken to him, and he bore it well.

"On Saturday I went to Windsor to tell the King, who was much affected. He wrote to the Duke of Wellington about his brother.

"The King made a number of minute inquiries, and said, that he could not in his latter moments have a better man with him than the Bishop of London."

Among my uncle's papers is a detailed account of this illness, signed by Sir Herbert Taylor, who performed the melancholy duty mentioned by Sir Astley, of informing the Duke of his precarious condition. His account of the resolution which his Royal Master exhibited when the tidings were conveyed to him, is sufficiently interesting to be introduced:—

"The apprehensions of the medical attendants were still further excited on the 22nd. His appetite had totally failed him, and his other symptoms were equally unfavourable,—still he kept up his spirits, and, although my language was anything but encouraging, he appeared to feel sanguine of recovery. This impression was not justified by the opinion of the medical attendants, and I became very anxious that his Royal Highness should be made aware of the increased danger of his situation. I urged this point with Sir Henry Halford and Sir Astley Cooper, assured them that they mistook his Royal Highness's character if they apprehended any ill effect from the disclosure, and represented that it was due to his character and to his wish, to discharge the duties which he still had to perform. In the course of the day they yielded to my repre-

sentations, and authorized me to avail myself of any opening which his Royal Highness might give me to make him sensible of the increased anxiety and alarm which I had observed in his physicians.

*   *   *   *

"I saw His Royal Highness at five o'clock, when I took my official papers to him. He gave me the desired opportunity at once, by asking what the doctors said of him. His servant being in the room, I gave no immediate answer, and he waited quietly until he had left the room, and then repeated the question.

"I spoke to him as had been agreed with Sir Henry Halford, adding that my own anxiety, and the uneasiness I had already expressed to him, had led me to watch the physicians, and to endeavour to extract from them what their real opinion was; but that they were cautious, and were evidently unwilling to authorize me to express their alarm. I could not, however, forget His Royal Highness's appeal to me, in Audley Square, nor the pledge I had given him*; that I knew His Royal Highness did not wish to be taken by surprise, and feeling he ought not to be so, I therefore had considered it my duty to disclose to him the uneasiness I felt. He listened with composure, and without betraying any agitation, but asked me whether the danger was immediate,—whether it was a question of days?

* This was a promise obtained from Sir Herbert Taylor by the Duke of York, that he would inform him whenever any serious danger existed.

"I repeated that I was not authorized to say so, and I trusted that it was not. He said, 'God's will be done; I am not afraid of dying; I trust I have done my duty; I have endeavoured to do so: I know that my faults have been many, but God is merciful—His ways are inscrutable, I bow with submission to his will * * * I own it has come upon me by surprise; I knew that my case had not ceased to be free from danger: I have always been told so, but I did not suspect immediate danger, and had I been a timid or nervous man, the effect might have been trying. I trust I have received this communication with becoming resolution.' I observed that I had not for many days seen His Royal Highness more free from nervous agitation, and that I had not been disappointed in my expectation that he would bear this communication as he did that which I had been called upon to make to him at Brighton. He desired me to feel his pulse, which was low, but even and steady.

"He then put various questions to me, with a view of ascertaining the causes of what he considered so sudden a change in his state. He pressed me again to state 'what was the extent of the danger, and whether immediate?' I repeated, that I had been assured it was not immediate. 'Whether his case was without hope of recovery?' I gave no decided answer, but said that I could not extract from the physicians any positive opinion, but that their language was not encouraging. He said 'I understand you: I may

go on for a short time, but I may end rapidly; God's will be done, I am resigned.' He then called for his official papers, and transacted his business with composure and his usual attention.

"He passed a good night, and appeared better on the following day; he saw the Adjutant-General and Quartermaster-General early, and gave his directions to them with his usual accuracy," &c.

Throughout his protracted illness the Duke appears to have displayed the greatest fortitude. "He suffers much, but complains little," is one entry in Sir Astley's note-book; and the whole recorded account of the progress of the disorder shows that it must have been attended with the most acute suffering.

He transacted his official business, indeed, almost to the last hour previous to his decease. The following is extracted from Sir Herbert Taylor's MS. already quoted:—"An arrangement for the promotion of the old subalterns of the army had long been the object of his solicitude, but it was one of difficult accomplishment, as it was understood that no measure entailing extraordinary charge on the public would be admitted. Hence the delay in bringing it forward; but His Royal Highness entered into every detail of it on the 26th of December, and the King having paid him a visit on the 27th, he ordered me to submit it to His Majesty on that day, when it obtained the royal signature. His Majesty's gracious approbation of

this arrangement was received by His Royal Highness with a warm expression of satisfaction."

His death took place on the evening of the 5th of January, 1827.

I remember an evening or two before the Duke of York's death: I had gone out in the carriage with Sir Astley, and we drove at once to the Duke of Rutland's house, in Arlington street, where His Royal Highness was at the time. I remained nearly two hours in the carriage, when Sir Astley came out and told me, with tears in his eyes, that the Duke was so ill, he could not leave him, and he feared that he would not live through the night. He had never before mentioned to me His Royal Highness's extreme danger, and I was rather struck with the great distress of mind, under which my uncle evidently laboured at the time he came to me. I spoke to him afterwards on the subject, and he described it to be affecting to witness the manly resignation with which the Duke bore up against his lengthened and painful sufferings, and told me that, during his whole illness, he had scarcely once seen him exhibit impatience at the endurance of pain, although he would occasionally express intolerance of the confinement to which he was subjected.

This year, 1827, was replete with important events, connected with the social feelings and history of my uncle. On the 2nd of January his old friend and master, Mr. Cline, died at his house in Lincoln's Inn Fields, at the advanced age of seventy-six. His death was occasioned by debility

consequent upon an intermitting fever, under which he had laboured for more than three years, and much as his physical powers became depressed, I have heard it said that, for three or four months previous to his decease, he possessed, to a remarkable extent, an increased flow of spirits and cheerfulness of temper.

Although for some years, the age of Mr. Cline, and the occupation of my uncle, had prevented them from frequently meeting, Sir Astley was much affected at receiving the intelligence of his death; the more so, because circumstances connected with the separation of Guy's and St. Thomas's Hospitals had led, if not to estrangement, at least to a serious diminution of those friendly feelings which had previously subsisted. He immediately took every means in his power to convince the family how deeply he felt the loss of his early preceptor; and every mark of attention which he could devise was proffered with the most affectionate solicitude.

A brief digest of the character of Mr. Cline, which was written by Sir Astley Cooper, among other slight sketches of his professional predecessors and associates, has been inserted in the previous volume of this work. Since that account was printed, I have found in a note-book, written in pencil, a more full account of Mr. Cline's character, apparently committed to paper about a twelvemonth after his decease. It may be interesting to compare these two histories, not only as regards the opinions of Sir Astley at the two periods, but, more-

over, for the sake of any fresh light which it may throw on the character of Mr. Cline, who was undoubtedly one of the most talented surgeons of his day in Europe.

"Mr. Cline possessed great judgment, both as a surgeon and as a man; it is said he never committed himself in his profession,—yet this is not true to the extent which is believed,—for example, he was not successful with his cork and ribbon in aneurism, but he had always a good reason to give for his failure.

"He was an excellent lecturer, particularly for men first embarking in their profession,—for he was simple and exceedingly perspicuous. As an operator, he was slow, cautious, and firm.

"He never laboured in his profession as a learner after I knew him, which was when he was thirty-four years of age. Nor did he like to talk of his profession.

"His temper, until the last two years, was of the mildest, and most equable kind; his nature, indolent. I never saw him in a passion but twice,—once with a cowardly patient, who had repeatedly consented to an operation, and as often refused, and whom he at last forced to submit whilst vacillating on the table; at another time with a man who struck his dog, whom he collared, and would have punished, if he had not been submissive.

"He was a man of great courage.

"To me he was always kind, until he became prejudiced against me, during the last two years of

his life. I would have gone round the world to have served him; but I never flattered him, nor subscribed to any of his opinions which I thought erroneous; and as they were formed from reflection, more than from observation, or labour, in physiology and pathology, they were sometimes wrong.

"He was a great admirer of Mr. Hunter; but when he once had formed a good opinion of a man, all his doctrines were true with him,—for he could not see a fault. His high opinion of Mr. Hunter shows his judgment; for almost all others of Mr. Hunter's contemporaries, although they praise him now, abused him while he lived.

* * * *

"In his family he was an excellent man,—all were devoted to him, and he was attached to them.

"His daughter, Mrs. Bacon, is a delightful person: his family looked up to him as to a god—sacrificed everything to him, and could not bear him to be thought deteriorated even by age.

"In ordinary conversation he was a most correct relater of facts, and never argued hypothetically; but his mode of reasoning on an opinion was always the statement of a fact which bore upon the question.

"His mother was a clever woman; but he overcame her in argument, from his greater accuracy in facts and his superior judgmeut.

"The wisest people do the most foolish things, it is said, and it was true with respect to him. Mr. Cline, who was an excellent practical surgeon, devoted himself to politics, and lost a great deal of

time and money in farming. He bought estates in Essex, because they were a little cheaper than in other counties, and got his death in visiting them. He was fond of conversing on politics and agriculture, and left me to lecture and publish in surgery. Thousands must he have lost in Essex.

"Mr. Cline thought there was a cause superior to man,—a prevailing law, influence, or deity,—but believed that nothing was known of the future. The only clergyman with whom he was intimate, was Mr. Draper, the democrat.

"In his politics, he was highly favourable to the French Revolution in all its eccentricities, as well as in its principle; though its cruelties his nature would have shuddered at. His character was that of Washington; he would have devoted himself to what he considered the advantage of his country, and surrendered whatever distinction he might have attained, when he had accomplished his object.

"As an operator, he was slow by nature, and from principle. I once heard him say that Martin, a surgeon of St. Thomas's Hospital, by his hasty mode of proceeding, did more harm in five minutes than he could repair in an hour.

"He was excessively jealous of Guy's Hospital. 'We never heard of Guy's Hospital till lately,' he said, 'it sprung out of St. Thomas's only.' Although, &c."

In the month of June, Sir Astley paid a lengthened visit to Gadesbridge, in consequence of

one of his attacks of giddiness. It was at this time that Lady Cooper was seized with a sudden illness, which, although it did not produce any immediate alarm in my uncle's mind, created a sufficient fear in hers, to induce her to send off an express for my wife, requesting her attendance. She directly obeyed the summons, and wrote to me on the next day such an account of her apprehensions for Lady Cooper's safety that I went down to see her. The attack was erysipelas in the head. She appeared at first to be going on favourably; but as it subsided she was seized with a violent pain in the right foot, which in a few hours became discoloured, and soon passed into complete mortification. She became delirious, greatly debilitated, and died on the day week, from the commencement of her attack

Nothing could surpass the grief of my uncle when death deprived him of all hope. Until the scene was closed, he seemed never to have believed that he was to sustain such a loss; but when the fact came in all its reality upon his mind, he sunk into a state of despondency. For some time he did not utter a syllable, but afterwards appeared to seek relief by talking of her many excellent qualities. My aunt had undoubtedly most strictly performed every duty of an affectionate wife: she had witnessed the gradual elevation of her husband, from the very commencement of his career up to the period of his attainment of the highest honours which his profession could afford; and although the constant occupation of his time separated him much

from her society, she never uttered a complaint, but submitted to the deprivation with the kindest feeling and resignation.

No sooner was the melancholy event known in the neighbourhood of Hemel Hempstead, than the rich and poor equally evinced the deepest sorrow; every shop was closed in the town; and nothing could surpass the spontaneous desire of the inhabitants, to mark, by every means within their power, the respect they bore to her memory. The poor had, indeed, lost a friend; for much of her time for some years had been occupied in making herself acquainted with their history and condition, and in relieving their distresses.

My uncle remained some weeks at Gadesbridge after this event; but he soon suffered so much from the solitude of his condition, that he determined to have my brother Astley and family to reside with him, intending that they should permanently take up their abode at Gadesbridge. As soon as this arrangement was effected, he returned to New Street, and partially resumed his professional avocations; still going three days a week to his country seat, and leaving me to attend to his patients during his absence.

The illness, however, under which he had laboured just previous to my aunt's death, seemed to be increased by that event; he became more liable to his attacks of giddiness, and was frequently obliged to remain at Gadesbridge beyond the time he had fixed for his stay in the country.

This continual interruption to his professional avocations so annoyed him, that in September he determined to retire from practice entirely, to give himself up to a country life, and to end his days on his estate. The resolve was no sooner taken than it was carried into effect: he wrote to his friends, informing them of his change of occupation, and stating that he meant still to render himself useful by publishing the results of his experience, at the same time that he intended to seek health and recreation in attending to his farm.

For a short time he expressed himself much gratified by the change; the novelty of having his time completely at his own command delighted him, and the occupation of riding about the country, visiting his neighbours, watching the progress of vegetation, and of committing his professional knowledge to writing, filled up his day most agreeably. He afterwards confessed, however, that the gratification as well as the novelty very soon diminished; that ennui, which he had never before experienced, began to attack him; that he soon lamented the loss of that excitement which his busy life in London, he now found, had rendered necessary to his happiness; and that, in truth, he yearned again for his professional occupation so soon after his retirement, as to be even ashamed to confess his change of feeling. In afterwards speaking on the subject to me, he forcibly expressed how different an aspect the same things may wear to one and the same mind when differently disposed; he said, that the same-

ness of every thing around was excessively irritating; and excited in him, indeed, a feeling of the most painful monotony.

Dr. Farre, in the course of a letter to me, part of which has been already printed, alluded to the temporary retirement of Sir Astley in the following words:—

"In 1827 I was attending in consultation with Sir Astley, and noticed, with regret, livid tints on his cheeks and lips. His pulse was then frequently intermittent; he was evidently over-worked. He subsequently withdrew from the profession for six months, and nearly fell under an intermittent fever, which yielded, however, to quinine.

"I subsequently wrote to him to inquire how he was, and at once discovered by his facetious answer, that he was himself again. His note was as follows: 'I had been advised by a physician to take elaterium, but I told him that I was determined to die a natural death; so I rode in the Park, and took the *beaume de vie*, and I am well.'"

He did not, however, permit any feeling of shame at his vacillation, or at so speedy an alteration of his plans, to deter him from returning to town; and accordingly, his health having been re-established, he again entered into the practice of his profession, only a few months after he had resolved to leave it for ever. On his return to the metropolis he at first hired a lodging, intending merely to see a few of his old patients, three or four days in the

week. His return, however, was no sooner known to the public, than he found himself as busy as he could desire; and from this circumstance, as well as from his restoration to health, he derived a zest for practice, little less than that which he had evinced in his earlier years. He soon after purchased the lease of a house in Dover Street, and set up a new town establishment, conducting his practice precisely as heretofore. He soon found himself nearly as much sought after as ever, both by the public, and by his professional friends, who called him into consultation, with the same confidence they had ever evinced for his advice.

His residence in Dover Street in no respect suited him; his house was small, ill ventilated, and so far inferior in style, to what he had been accustomed, that he very soon repented of his bargain.

Sir Astley was not one to submit to inconvenience for any length of time, whatever might be the sacrifice; and he very shortly, at a great loss, disposed of his interest in this dwelling, and moved into Conduit Street, where he remained up to the period of his death. It may not be uninteresting to state, that his servant Charles, whom he had placed in a farm, called Warner's End, did not return to fill his former situation with his master.

His notes of the events which I have described are very brief; he thus alludes to his temporary retirement from practice. After speaking of the nature of his attacks of giddiness, he proceeds:—

"If I ate anything indigestible, and was at all annoyed by any circumstance after it, I was obliged to take a glass of sherry to prevent, or remove, the giddiness; but if I gave myself a fallow, the symptoms disappeared.

"I also had an intermittent pulse from the same cause, and being worried by several circumstances at the Hospital, and losing my dear wife, to whom I was much attached, I thought it would be best to retire from practice.

"A fit of the gout, however, removed all my symptoms, and I again returned to town," &c.

CHAPTER XV.

SIR ASTLEY COOPER'S SECOND MARRIAGE. HE IS APPOINTED SERGEANT-SURGEON TO GEORGE THE FOURTH. LETTER FROM SIR WILLIAM KNIGHTON. DEATH OF THE KING. SELECTIONS FROM SIR ASTLEY'S ACCOUNT OF THE KING'S CHARACTER. ANECDOTES. HIS MAJESTY'S INTEREST IN THE SCIENCE OF MEDICINE. SIR ASTLEY ELECTED VICE-PRESIDENT OF THE ROYAL SOCIETY. EXTRACTS FROM A DIARY KEPT BY HIM DURING A TOUR ON THE CONTINENT, A.D. 1830.

SIR ASTLEY COOPER returned to his professional practice towards the close of the year 1827, and soon again entered into all the enjoyments of society. Circumstances led to the renewal of his intimacy with Mr. Jones, who was residing in Portland Place, and with whose family he had been acquainted from the earliest period of his residence in London. The father of this gentleman had died some years previously, and had left him a large fortune, with a handsome estate in Wales, called Derry Ormond. Many months had not elapsed after this intimacy had been resumed, before Sir Astley again entered into the married state with Miss C. Jones, the sister of the gentleman alluded to. This marriage took place in the month of July, 1828.

In the same month Sir Astley received the distinguished appointment of Sergeant-Surgeon to

the King. The following, which is a copy of a letter from Sir William Knighton, will sufficiently explain the circumstances of this event.

(Private.)

"DEAR SIR ASTLEY, "*London, July* 21, 1828.

"I have the pleasure to acknowledge your letter, from Worthing, but without date.

"I called at your house, in Conduit Street, on Friday last, for the purpose of inquiring your present address, but I could get no tidings of you; and this I did, that I might have the satisfaction of acquainting you that the King has been graciously pleased to appoint you his Majesty's Sergeant-Surgeon,—become vacant by the death of Sir Patrick Macgregor.

"I am but just returned to England, or I should have before offered you my sincere congratulations on your marriage.

"Believe me, dear Sir Astley,

"Your sincere and faithful servant,

"W. KNIGHTON."

Within two years after this honourable post was conferred on Sir Astley, he was fated to lose his royal Master and Patron, who died in the month of June, 1830.

Sir Astley has left among his papers many notes illustrative of the character of George the Fourth. Motives of delicacy, however, restrain the publication of the greater part of these anecdotes, but

some may prove generally interesting, inasmuch as they exhibit points in the disposition and pursuits of the King, which have not hitherto, I believe, been laid before the public. I select them in the order in which they occur in Sir Astley's memoranda.

"The abilities of George the Fourth were of the first order. He would have made the first physician or surgeon of his time, the first lawyer, the first speaker in the House of Commons or Lords, though, perhaps, not the best divine. As a king he was prosperous, for he had the good sense to be led by good ministers, although, however, he did not like them all.

"The King was indolent, and, therefore, disposed to yield, to avoid trouble; nervous, and therefore anxious to throw every onus from his own shoulders. He was the most perfect gentleman in his manners and address—possessing the finest person, with the most dignified and gracious condescension, yet excessively proud; familiar himself, but shocked at it in others; violent in his temper, yet naturally kind in his disposition. I have seen him spurn —— from him, yet, in ten minutes say, that he liked nobody so much about him, and that no one but he should do anything for him.

"George the Fourth had an extraordinary memory,—he recollected all that he had read, or seen, —and had the faculty of quickly comprehending

everything. If he saw a steam-engine, he would describe not only its principles of action, but enter minutely into its construction.

"He could recount anecdotes of every body, and could quote the beauties of almost all the works, in prose or verse, in English literature. He also prided himself on his knowledge of Latin, being, in fact, an excellent classic, and frequently quoted Horace. He was a good historian, being fully conversant with the history not only of his own country, but of all Europe. I once said, 'Sire, are you familiar with the fate of Henrietta Maria, after the death of Charles the First? It is to be found, I believe, in Pennant.' 'Oh,' he said, 'read De Grammont; there you will find all abouther, together with the history of those times, well described, and minutely given.'

"Dates, also, in history, he could well recollect, and it was dangerous to differ with him concerning them, as he was sure to be right.

"The connexions and families of the nobility he was quite familiar with.

"He spoke German and French as well as his own language, and knew a little of others. With respect to Greek, his father, he said, would not let him go on with it, and so accounted for his deficiency in that language.

"He spoke remarkably well, but did not write so well, because he would not give himself the trouble, and therefore always sought assistance from

others. His life had been, since the age of sixteen, conversational, from which time he had given very little attention to writing or composition.

"He told me that from the time he was sixteen, he knew everything, bad and good, and that he had entered into every amusement that a gentleman could engage in.

"George the Fourth thought Lady Melbourne the most delightful person he had ever known, and used to describe her person, her appearance, her manners, her temper, her gracefulness, as divine.

"He said, his sister Mary was, however, the most of an angel he ever knew, and asked me if I had ever seen her. I said that I had had the honour of attending her, and had seen her at Lord Verulam's. 'Well,' said he, 'is she not delightful?'" &c.

"George the Fourth's judgment was good as regarded others, and as respected his country. If I had wanted to decide upon what I ought to do, nobody would have given me better advice; but he very likely would have practised just the contrary himself, for with respect to himself he was too often guided by prejudice. * * * *

"He was in danger in coming back to England after his visit to Ireland, and behaved with great coolness.

"His hatred of being observed made him dislike to shew himself, and instead of regarding the hissing of a mob as the hissing of geese, he always feared it.

"The same feeling made him anxious to pur-

chase the obelisk near Virginia Water and the land about it, because it overlooked his property. I spoke to Mr. Wilmer, a surgeon, who had bought it, and requested him to sell it to the King, which he offered to do for three thousand pounds, but the King refused to give it. The King became much more anxious for it afterwards, and I was told at last purchased it for seven thousand pounds.

"He thought the English people used him ill with respect to the Queen's affair; taking up a newspaper one morning, and reading a paragraph about himself and the Queen, 'Now,' said he, 'what a tissue of lies! but there is nothing to be believed in a newspaper but the births, deaths, and marriages.'

"The first time I ever saw George the Fourth, was at the time he was Prince Regent. He was walking with the Duke of York and the Duke of Bedford, and he looked far superior to either. They were, however, the three finest men in England, but he was the Prince of grace and dignity.

"I next saw him when Garnerin ascended in his balloon from the cricket-ground, and fell near Colchester. The day was very rough, and the Prince expressed great anxiety for his safety.

"The King would sometimes be coarse in his conversation and anecdotes, but again nobody could be more refined and polished when he chose.

"Every story of a character about town, every humorous anecdote, he was perfectly acquainted with, and was constantly seeking means of adding

to his stock, and then took the greatest pleasure in relating them to others.

"He was himself witty, but the points of his conversation consisted principally in anecdote, and the relation of jokes.

"He often awoke early, and read from five or six o'clock in the morning until nine or ten, and thus he became acquainted with all the new books, which he read of every description—novels, pamphlets, voyages, travels, plays—and he liked to talk of them.

"He usually received me at from ten to eleven o'clock, in his bed.

"He chatted with me for half an hour or an hour, and was generally very agreeable, although now and then irritable. He was not strictly attentive to facts, but embellished all his stories to render them more amusing, so that it would not answer always to repeat his sayings of others.

"When ill the King would never allow that it was caused by his own imprudence. One morning his tongue was white, and he was much heated. 'By G—,' said he, 'it is very extraordinary that I should be thus heated, for I lived very abstemiously, and went to bed in good time—I must have some *beaume de vie*, sir.' When we went out of the room, W—— said, 'You must not professionally act upon what his Majesty said; he was drinking Maraschino at two o'clock this morning.'

"He was a good judge of the medicine which would best suit him. He bore enormous doses of

opiates—one hundred drops of laudanum, for instance. In bleeding, also, I have known from twenty to twenty-five ounces taken from him several times.

"The King was irregular in his times for eating and drinking. 'Bring me cold chicken,' he would say at eleven, before he rose. 'Yes, Sire.' 'Bring it, and give me a goblet of soda-water.' Soon after, he ate again, and at dinner largely; but he did not in general drink much at dinner, unless tempted by the society of men he liked.

"He suffered much from rheumatism and gout, but the colchicum relieved him.

"One morning, when he had rheumatism in his hip, and there was a doubt about the propriety of giving colchicum, he said, 'Gentlemen, I have borne your half-measures long enough to please you—now I will please myself, and take colchicum,' which he did, and was soon relieved;' &c.'

"I did not attend him in his last fatal illness; but Brodie and myself, assisted by Nussey, embalmed him."

One of the attacks of illness for which Sir Astley attended the King, and which his notes show to have been a source of protracted annoyance to his Majesty, arose from the following circumstance: a celebrated chiropodist was in the regular habit of waiting on the King every morning. On one occasion he cut the great-toe nail of the right foot rather too much and too deeply. The toe, in consequence of this apparently-trivial circumstance, became inflamed, so that, in a few days, as it continued to

grow worse, the assistance of a surgeon was required, and the King sent for Sir Astley. When he saw it, the inflammation had extended to the foot, and it was only by great care, and proper restrictive measures, and then not until after a considerable time had elapsed, that a cure was effected.

Some other anecdotes of George the Fourth occur in another of Sir Astley's note-books, resulting from a conversation with a nobleman who had frequent intercourse with his Majesty.

"I then talked with Lord —— of George the Fourth: he agreed he was a clever creature. I told him that when the Duke of Wellington was ill, George the Fourth shed tears, and said, 'If I were to lose him, I should lose the honestest man I have about me.' I related that the King asked if the Duke could go out that day, and that Knighton said, 'I ordered him not.' The King said, smiling, 'You *ordered* him not! Could not you have thought of a better word?' 'No, Sire,' said Knighton; 'I ordered him not. If a man does not attend to his friend and physician, he had better have neither.' As we went out of the room, I said, 'You are a pretty fellow!' and he said, 'Oh! that was intended for him.'

"'Yes,' said Lord ——, 'he was a great friend to George the Fourth, for he brought his pecuniary affairs into an excellent state; the King had ten thousand pounds about him when he died, although he had been in debt.'

"'The King was a very clever man,' said Lord

——, 'he saw everything at an instant: and what an excellent mimic he was.'

" 'True,' I replied.

"Lord —— said that George the Fourth and the Duke of York, although generally lavish, were fond of having money in their bureau, which they did not like to expend, and related the following anecdote in illustration. Mrs. Fitzherbert told the King, that one of his horses was likely to win at Newmarket, but the stakes were not paid. George Lee came and told him the same thing. 'Yes,' said the King, 'I told Lake to pay them.' 'But,' replied Lee, 'he has no money.' 'Do you pay them, then, my dear fellow. Oh! yes, you pay them.' He could not pay them either, and half an hour only remained; when he was told that his horse could not run, as the stakes were not paid. 'Yes; but I have told Lake to pay them, and I told Lee to pay them.' 'But they have no money, your Majesty.' And then very unwillingly he went to his drawer to take out the sum. The Duke of York was just the same: they would, either of them, draw a cheque upon their bankers, but would not part with their money."

The allusions of Sir Astley to the King's knowledge of medicine recall to my mind what I have often heard Sir Astley mention, that his Majesty always exhibited great interest in the science of anatomy, of which he had a very fair knowledge. He had been very early instructed in the science, by the desire of his father, at whose request John

Hunter made a complete set of anatomical preparations*, especially for the use and information of the young Prince and his brothers.

The interest in the science which had thus been instilled into him so early in life, George the Fourth never afterwards lost. He frequently conversed on the subject; and on several occasions, when an account reached his ears of something novel or extraordinary being met with in the course of anatomical investigation, he had the actual specimen brought to him for his inspection.

His knowledge of medicine, and of the appropriate doses of certain drugs, was so acute that I have frequently heard my uncle say, he was always obliged to be unusually careful when writing a prescription for the King. If his Majesty observed any medicine which was new to him, he immediately asked its object, and was not satisfied until he knew all its properties.

He was also fond of inquiring into the uses and objects of the various instruments employed in surgery.

In the early period of Sir Astley Cooper's attendance on the King, Mr. Weiss, the eminent surgical-instrument maker, invented a saddle for surgeons in the army, containing instruments, bandages, and a small quantity of medicine, &c., which he showed to Sir Astley, and the latter mentioned it

* These interesting preparations were for many years lying in the Observatory at Kew, but have lately been transferred to the Museum of the College of Surgeons.

to his Majesty, who immediately intimated a desire to see the saddle, and also its inventor. In consequence of this desire, Sir Astley introduced Mr. Weiss to the King; who has related to me, that the first feeling which occurred to him at the interview was astonishment at finding the King so well acquainted with every instrument which the saddle contained, knowing both its name and purpose

"His Majesty," says Mr. Weiss, in an account which he has written to me of his interviews with the King, "expressed much regret that such a saddle had not been constructed before, as many a life might have been saved; and added, that he wished to have one immediately to place in the Armoury, that should a war break out again they might be introduced into the army. 'But, Weiss,' his Majesty said, 'you have forgotten something most necessary, that is, a large sponge: it might be put into a bag in front of the saddle. And now as I have improved upon the saddle I shall expect to become a partner.' I answered 'that I could not have a better, and should be proud of the honour.' His Majesty said, 'I have no doubt of that, but I fancy you would draw bills very fast upon me;' and turning to Sir Astley, he added, 'Do you think I can trust Weiss?' Sir Astley replied, 'I am sure you may trust him, and I will endorse the bills.' His Majesty afterwards desired Lord Bloomfield, who was present, to be sure and let the Duke of York see the saddle.

"About six months after this, George the Fourth

was afflicted with very weak knees, when I had occasion to visit him again. I had not long since invented an india-rubber knee-cap, which was first used by Lord G———'s eldest son. He in a few days received so much benefit from it, that I mentioned the circumstance to Sir Astley Cooper, who spoke of it to his Majesty. His Majesty begged Sir Astley to bring me the next day, as he wished to try the effect of one of these knee-caps. While I was taking the measure, he observed to Sir Astley that Lord ——— looked so ill and out of spirits, he had asked him the cause, and Lord ——— had stated, that Brodie said he was afflicted with a stone, but that other medical men had said that it was not the case. Sir Astley answered, 'If Brodie said it was so, your Majesty, there is no doubt about its being a fact.' His Majesty then said to me, 'Now, Weiss, get the knee-cap ready; and as soon as it is, come with Sir Astley and try it on.'

"On the following Tuesday I went with Sir Astley, and we found the King sitting on the bed. Here I discovered that I had made the cap for the wrong knee; but I fancied that I could manage to apply it without his Majesty perceiving the mistake. He instantly, however, discovered the error, and said, 'Why, Weiss, you have made the cap for the wrong knee.' To which I said, 'Your Majesty, I beg ten thousand pardons, but I really have done so.' He answered, 'Now, I like that; so make me one for the other knee, and then I shall have one for each.' After that," &c.

In the year 1830 Sir Astley Cooper, who was already a member of the Council of the Royal Society, was elected one of the Vice-Presidents. His colleagues in this distinguished office were Mr. Davies Gilbert, Mr. Lubbock, Mr. Rennie, Mr. Pond and the Honourable Mr. Cavendish. His Royal Highness the Duke of Sussex, who was at this time the President of the Society, suggested a plan by which each vice-president was to take under his particular superintendence all the business of the Society which related to the department of the science to which each respectively had devoted his attention. Sir Astley was nominated by His Royal Highness to preside over all matters connected with the medical science, but the plan was found, I believe, to be impracticable.

Towards the latter end of the summer Sir Astley left London, and made a tour of considerable extent on the Continent. According to his usual custom, he kept a regular account of the events of his journey; and there is not one day, during the whole period of his absence, in which he has omitted to carry this plan into effect. Occasionally the remarks of the day occupy a considerable space, especially when they refer to any museum or hospital which he visited, in the places through which he passed. I cannot but regret that these, which, as might be expected, form really the most valuable portions of his observations, are not adapted for insertion in a work of this nature. His notes, however, on subjects of general interest will serve to

illustrate many of his habits, which have been already alluded to. They exhibit also an activity of mind, and a power of directing his attention to every object coming before his notice, however foreign to his usual pursuits, such as is not often to be met with in a person, whose whole life has been devoted to one particular branch of science. An abbreviation of this diary cannot fail to be interesting to the reader; for impressions hastily recorded as these are, must exhibit the feeling and disposition of the writer in truer colours than any statements or papers prepared at leisure, and not laid before the public until after mature consideration.

"*August* 11*th*, 1830.—Lady Cooper, Miss Paterson, and myself left London, at nine o'clock, for Dover. The morning was heavy, but the sun occasionally beamed through the clouds, and promised a brilliant day.

"As we travelled only with a pair of horses, we changed at Shooter's Hill. Unless the road be hilly, or the carriage be very heavy, it is absurd to take four horses, as it doubles the expense, to save two or three hours in seventy miles. Blackheath must be an excellent place for children; for the air is clear and salubrious, and the soil dry and gravelly. The boarding-school girls were returning from their morning walks, and the children were riding on donkeys in Portugal saddles; and thus the health of the rising generation is preserved or restored.

"In the heavy soils of that part of Kent which

borders upon London we observed the farmers ploughing with three horses at length, with two men and a woman,—the one man to plough, the other to drive, and the woman carrying a basket, and picking up weeds, &c.

* * * *

"I cannot accord in sentiment with those who laud the county of Kent, as one of singular beauty. It is true, that about Westerham, Sevenoaks, and Maidstone, it is rich and picturesque; but it is not strikingly so on the road to Dover, although an occasional view of the Thames and Medway are interesting features in the landscape. At Chalk, near Gravesend, is the most noble break of the Thames, &c.

"In our way to Gravesend a very extraordinary circumstance occurred. Some boys had taken hold of a stage coach, and were running by its side. One, of about sixteen years of age, tried to pull another from the side of the carriage; and, having hold of his clothes, he ran forward, meeting our chaise. He was knocked down by our pole-piece, under the horses; which, with the carriage, passed over him, yet without inflicting on him any serious injuries. He rose, and cried a little, but none of his bones were broken.

"The prospect from Chatham Hill, of the Medway and its ships, is splendid, and impresses one with the naval power of Great Britain; a view being given of the numerous men-of-war laid up in ordinary. Sheerness is visible between Chatham and

Sittingbourne, at a distance upon the left, at the junction of the Medway and the Thames," &c.

"At Canterbury I met Dr. Chisholm * *. The appearance of the cathedral at Canterbury is extremely imposing, but perhaps less from its own beauties than from contrast produced by the meanness of the town which surrounds it.

"From Canterbury we took four horses, as we wished to be in Dover by daylight, but we did not travel faster than with two. About five miles from Dover we saw the sea, with the opposite French coast, which was very visible on account of the sun setting upon the cliffs. The country here greatly improves in the picturesque, from the contrast of high and barren downs, with highly cultivated valleys, and water.

"We reached Dover a little before seven o'clock, walked on the Marine Parade, dined at eight o'clock, and at an early hour retired to rest.

"*August 12th.*—The rain fell too heavily, and the sea was too boisterous for the steam-boat to venture out.

"After breakfast we walked to the beach to see the Government steam-boat land her passengers. She quitted Calais at seven o'clock, and arrived at Dover at eleven, bringing twenty-three passengers. Everything is quiet in France.

"At half-past twelve we drove to Sandgate. * *

"By a steep hill we next descended to Sandgate, which is a long village standing between the cliff and the sea. It is a pretty place upon the

beach, and must be an excellent bathing place; situated so near to Dover, Folkestone and Hythe, it has many inducements for exercise, &c. * *

"On our return to Dover, we walked out after dinner. In the evening went to Lady Harcourt.

"*August* 16*th*.—* * I went on board a steam-boat, the Crusader, to see its engine. It works in vacuo. It has three coppers," &c.

(Here follows a minute account of the machinery, illustrated by several rough sketches).

"I talked to a Frenchman respecting the revolution. He said it was all over in three days; that Charles was a cruel man to be the cause of the unhappiness of so many families, and that he was gone from France. The National Guards, he said, were continually increasing—no foreign troops or troops of the line in activity.

"We dined early, and went to the castle, &c.

"17*th*.—A fine morning. We embarked at a quarter before nine, in the Crusader, and after the finest passage possible, arrived in two hours and a quarter at Calais. All those who can do so should go by the Government packets.

"A tri-coloured flag appeared at almost all the windows; cannon were firing, and the proclamation of the accession of Philip was being read at the corner of each street. General Otto headed the procession. The mayor of Calais and a number of soldiers, with a band of music, followed;—yet there appeared little animation in the people, I walked around the town.

"At a quarter past two we left Calais, and proceeded to St. Omer, where we slept. It is a fortified town, contains some good streets, open places, and handsome houses; but they are filled by second-rate inhabitants. The streets are clean, but the position of the town is low, and I should not choose it as a place of residence. It is considered Royalist at present. The *fleurs-de-lis* are not taken down.

"The striking events of the day were the passage in the steam-boat, and nothing could be more beautiful or more wonderful. The power seems supernatural; it sets winds and waves at defiance;—it is the triumph of philosophy over nature's hitherto all-powerful elements. It wants two improvements: firstly, that the paddles should be out of sight; and secondly, that the smoke should be burnt. A steam-boat is the safest of all crafts; for it is a sailing vessel, with her masts cut away, and yet retaining her power. She can back from a lee shore—she can move in opposition to the wind—the sea has but little power over her. She draws less water than a common ship—from six to seven feet only—and can, therefore, run ashore, and the passengers be saved, in many instances of danger.

"The other circumstances of interest were those connected with the late revolution, which appears to have been brought about by a desire of change, rather than from necessity, and to be received with little enthusiasm.

"18*th*.—We rose early and set off before breakfast to Cassell, which stands upon the top of a

mountain of great height, the prospect from which is only circumscribed by the limited power of vision.

"At Lisle there appeared to be more enthusiasm than at any place we had passed. It is really a fine and immensely populous town, with many handsome buildings.

"In our journey hither we saw the finest crops of wheat, oats, beans, potatoes, &c., but little barley. They mix their crops more than we do, but they are excellent farmers, the land being quite clean, and the crops most luxuriant," &c.

"*Thursday.*—Netherlands. Tournay is greatly improved since I was here before. Every thing is neat and complete, and the people seem industrious, respectable, and happy.

"In travelling through France and the Netherlands, one cannot but observe how beautifully farmed, cultivated, and productive the land is. They plough with two horses, often with one, and they do so before the crop is wholly carried from the field. Their harrows are of wood. They reap with a hooked stick in one hand, and a hand scythe in the other. They principally employ mares. Their implements are rough and unwieldy. The farmer and cottager are independent and well dressed, in a blue coat or blouse, with trousers.

"*August 20th.*—Rose at seven, and went to church; afterwards walked in the park, and saw the four palaces," &c.

"We quitted Brussels at half-past nine o'clock, delighted with our treatment at the Hotel de

Belle Vue,—the best and the most reasonable in Europe.

"We drove over the field of Waterloo, upon which there is no change since my last visit; but at Waterloo itself are several new houses. On the road they gave the horses bread made of rye, cutting up loaves for the purpose.

"At five o'clock we reached Namur," &c.

"It rained incessantly while we were at Namur.

"Upon the whole, I have yet seen nothing to repay us for our fatigue and expense, excepting Brussels. How foolishly people quit their homes to seek the blessings which they leave behind them, at least when they quit England!

"*Saturday.*—We left Namur at seven A.M.," &c.

"At half-past three we set out for Spa, crossing the Meuse by several bridges, and proceeded into a valley as beautiful and more grand than that of the Wye, the hills being higher and more rocky—the foliage more beautiful—the river broader and more impetuous, and now increased in breadth and volume by heavy rain.

"We reached Spa at seven o'clock in the evening. Upon the whole, the road from Namur to Spa has more grandeur than any I have yet seen. The town of Huy is most picturesque. Liege is a prosperous place. The difference between the part of the road from Namur to Liege and that from Liege to Spa is, that the former is the grandest—the latter the most picturesque.

"*Sunday.*—Spa. Took a walk before breakfast,

and met Dr. Burrows; afterwards went to church. The service was performed at Wauxhall, in an admirable manner, by Mr. Sneyd and his son. William the First gives 50*l.* per annum to the clergyman; the rest is raised by offerings. After luncheon drove to the springs of mineral water, which are situated about two miles from the town.

"The waters are chalybeates, some of them strongly sulphuretted.

"*Monday, 23rd.*— * * * We did not see Aix La Chapelle until we were within a mile of it, and then we saw it in a valley presenting some fine churches and other buildings. In the town are springs of warm and sulphuretted water. Near at hand is a spring of hot water, which, they say, is boiling when it first comes from the earth; but I believe it to be only carbonic acid gas, which gives it the appearance of boiling, but its heat is only 143°.

"*August 24th.*—We quitted Aix La Chapelle in the morning, leaving our excellent hotel for Juliers; but our horses were only fit for the dogs, and we were three hours and a half in going seventeen miles.

"The difference between a despotic and free government is very strikingly seen in the Netherlands.

"After dinner we met Dr. Stocke, who had been in London, with Professor Walter, of Munich, and he walked with us to the cathedral, and took coffee at our hotel. He not only gave us a letter

to Bonn, to his brother-in-law, but on the following morning went himself to Bonn by the steam-boat to meet me.

"*25th.*—We quitted Cologne for Bonn at seven A.M., and reached it at a quarter to ten o'clock," &c.

"Bonn is the prettiest town we have seen since we left England, excepting Brussels. It is neat, populous, and the houses well built. It contains an university. The anatomical class is about 100.

"Meyer is the professor of anatomy; Müller of physiology; Fulsam, a pupil of mine, of surgery. They are all enterprising men."

(The notes which follow are memoranda of various circumstances, only of professional interest, which were brought before his notice by the several Professors of the university.)

"Nothing could exceed their cordiality, or that of Dr. Stocke, who came to meet me from Cologne.

"At two o'clock we set off for Coblentz, and we soon entered into the beautiful and grand scenery of the Rhine," &c.

"Coblentz is a large populous town, but the streets are narrow and the houses high. There are two open spaces, with trees, within the town. It must be a pleasant residence; the climate is better than that of Brussels—but I saw several Goitres.

"We went into a church in the morning, in which 400 children were assembled at the matins, before going to school; of the different schools there were 5000.

"*Thursday, 26th.*—We arrived at Mayence at

about six o'clock in the evening. The scenery we passed through to-day was sublime and beautiful, but it palls upon the vision from its sameness. Put any one down upon a spot, and he must be enchanted, but he will tire in travelling over the whole.

"*27th.*—The view of Frankfort is far from imposing, as it stands upon flat ground, and its churches have nothing striking in their appearance," &c.

"It rained and thundered almost all night, and we have scarcely had a day without rain since we left London. Mr. Kock called upon us; he is the Britannic consul here.

"*28th.*—Mr. Sömmering breakfasted with us. At ten o'clock I went out and saw his father's collection, at which I was much disappointed. The injuries and diseases of bones were of some value, but the injections were extremely poor, and none of the preparations well made. Sömmering was a collector, but, excepting in the nervous system, was not a workman."

(Sir Astley has then noted minutely various objects which attracted his attention in the collection, to one remark appending, "This is well injected, very well," to another, "This is a subject for inquiry," and so on.)

"We went in the afternoon to dine with Mr. Kock, where we met Mr. and the Miss Horners, Mr. Ramsbotham, Mr. Curtis, Mr. Barry, Dr. Beckett, and many others. We dined at four

o'clock, and went at six to see Macbeth, the part of Lady Macbeth by a Mrs. Schroeder, who is a good actress, but not, as they call her here, a Mrs. Siddons. We returned to our hotel at ten o'clock.

"*Sunday*.—Called at seven o'clock on Dr. Sömmering, and saw his microscopic preparations, which are made by being placed between two pieces of glass in copal varnish. They show but little.

"I afterwards saw his private collection and preparations, which were tolerably good, and better put up than his father's.

"The most curious things in the collection," &c.

"After breakfast I went to two hospitals, which were well managed," &c.

"We went at nine o'clock to a French Protestant Church, and heard an eloquent sermon from M. Manuel: 'Celui qui n'est pas avec moi, est contre moi.'

"At half-past two we drove to Homburg, the château of our Princess Elizabeth. It stands upon an eminence in the town, and commands a mountainous prospect. The hills are covered with wood," &c.

"On our return we heard of the commotion at Brussels, and that several persons had been killed—some houses of the Ministers burnt; but that the military had prevailed.

"*Monday*.—Went to the Cassino to read the English newspapers. A case of St. John Long's was given in them, which was very interesting.

"Determined to go to Heidelberg, to see the collection of Tiedemann, and to pass through Darmstadt.

"Saw Mr. M'Kerrell, who is much alarmed by the report of the French Ambassador respecting the Netherlands. He informed us that we had been driving four horses, when three would have done equally well, and that nobody drove more but for parade.

"He advised us to return by Paris or by Holland, not to venture by Brussels.

"We drove to see the statue of Ariadne, in the garden of a Mr. Behnen, which is considered to be a fine piece of statuary by Dannecker, of Stutgard.

"Upon the whole Frankfort is to be considered as a commercial town, of interest to the merchant, but not a residence for an idle gentleman.

"*August* 31*st*.— * * * We reached Heidelberg at half-past four o'clock. The entrance to the town is beautiful beyond description. The river Neckar in the centre of the prospect, with the town skirting it on the left—with high and cultivated mountains behind it, upon which stands the ducal palace belonging to the Duke of Baden. and on the left hills and rocks equally high, and feathered with wood," &c.

"I called upon Professor Tiedemann, but found that he was from home, but I saw his wife and daughter, who spoke English tolerably well.

"*September* 1*st*.—I went this morning at seven

o'clock, with Professor Tiedemann, to see the collection of preparations, belonging in part to him, and in part to the University. Nothing could exceed his kindness."

(Here, also, occurs a catalogue of the collection, with occasional remarks.)

"Dr. Tiedemann and his daughter showed us about Heidelberg, and walked with us to the castle of the Duke of Baden," &c.

* * * * *

"*September 3rd.*—Set off at six A.M. for Cologne, by the steam-boat, and had a most delightful voyage down the Rhine.

"*4th.*—Rose at five in the morning; at seven walked to St. Peter's Church, to see the picture of the crucifixion of St. Peter, but it was too early to see more than a copy of it which covers the original.

"At half-past six we embarked on board the Dutch steam-boat to descend the Rhine, and we reached Nimeguen at half-past eight o'clock.

"The Rhine, below Coblentz, presents one continued view of a sand-bank, of six to eight feet in height; beyond is an entirely flat country, over which the eye wanders almost without interruption, excepting that now and then a church, a few trees, or a little village, catch the vision. There is, however, abundance of corn of every kind. * * * The wind blew directly in our teeth, and the Rhine was very rough,—at one place a heavily laden barge was sunken.

"*Sunday.* I rose early and walked about the town," &c.

"After breakfast we went to a Protestant French Church, and heard a stupid sermon from a man who appeared to be pleased that we must wait for an hour to hear his nonsense. I confess I was never so impatient.

"We left Nimeguen at twelve o'clock, and crossed the Waal by means of the flying bridge, which passes over the river in the following manner." (The explanation is made by means of diagrams.)

"We reached Arnheim at half-past one o'clock.

"*Monday, Sept. 7th.*—Utrecht. At half-past six o'clock, A.M., I called upon Professor Brooland, who has given lectures on anatomy for fifty years at the university, and has made a large collection of preparations and of pictures. His dissector, Mr. König, has also made a beautiful collection of wax models, both human and comparative, with a few morbid.

"I visited the museum at twelve o'clock, having previously seen his collection of pictures. * * * I next saw the models in wax, which were the best I ever beheld; they were made by Mr. König. * * * There is also a museum of natural history," &c.

"Having seen all we wished, we set off for Amsterdam. We arrived there at six o'clock, and, after crossing at least a dozen canals and draw-bridges, we reached the Hotel de Dodan.

"*Sept. 8th.*—* * * At one o'clock I visited

the museum of Dr. Frolich, who treated me with the greatest kindness. He showed me," &c.

"*9th.*—We left Amsterdam at nine o'clock, and drove to Haarlem to breakfast, passing the whole of the distance by the side of a canal, which extends from one town to the other, and is the mode of conveyance between them for goods and passengers, in vessels called träckschuyt, drawn by horses on a trot. We were in some danger of being thrown into the canal by a starting horse.

"After breakfast I called upon Professor Van Manner, who informed me that there was no anatomical collection, but he gave me two billets to see a cabinet of natural history and of philosophical instruments, among which there was an immense electrical machine.

"At eleven o'clock we went to church, which although a barn in its body, has a very fine interior of great beauty. We heard the organ, which was the greatest gratification my ears have ever received. It played 'God save the King.' It thundered, it hailed, it rained, and produced a greater variety of sounds than I had an idea an instrument was capable of.

"We afterwards went to the Cabinet of Natural History, &c.; the fossils are excellent.

"At one o'clock we quitted Haarlem for Leyden, passing through a flat, but beautiful country, with many villas by the road, with large trees, plantations, and pleasant gardens; but with too many canals. The roads are also skirted with a row of

fine trees on each side, willows, limes, &c. But for its climate, the country would be superior to England.

"* * * I called upon Dr. Sandifort, and delivered a letter from Dr. Frolich: he gave me one to Mr. Dupuis, who was a pupil of Pott's, seventy-five years of age. He gave me a letter to Professor Broes, lecturer on clinical surgery, who called upon me in the evening.

"Leyden is but a dull town, as most universities are, and, excepting for its collections, it has nothing to interest either the mind or the eye.

"*9th.*—At seven o'clock I went to Mr. Broes, and saw his museum. He has some good morbid preparations, but they are few in number * * *.

"After breakfast I went to see Dr. Sandifort's collection, which belongs to the university: it is splendid, and well preserved.

"It is arranged in such a manner as to occupy little space.

"*Friday*, 10*th.*—* * * We went to the Cabinet de Tableau, where there are specimens of Claude's, Titian, Murillo, Rembrandt, &c.; they are not, however, very striking.

"I went to the Professor Rockman's at eleven o'clock, when I saw an excellent collection of anatomical preparations, well injected and arranged in a very small room. The arrangement I could not help admiring: his system is as follows," &c.:—

" * * * The Professor, who is very asth-

matical, so as to be dying, was excessively kind and attentive to me, as was one of his pupils, a Mr. Leoni.

"At one o'clock we left the Hague for Rotterdam, the road to which place is very pleasant, from the number of country-houses and trees which skirt the way.

"We passed through Delph, which is a large town, like those of Holland generally, consisting of trees, pavé, trottoir, and houses, with a canal in the centre, &c.

"*Sept.* 11*th.*—I walked out at seven o'clock, and at half-past nine o'clock set off in a steam-boat for Antwerp. The day was wet, but the evening was very fine. Our chief mate ran us aground near the river Scheldt, by taking the wrong side of a large Dutch sloop, and we were in danger of catching her rigging, but we got off again immediately, without danger.

"Arrived at Antwerp at nine o'clock. We could not have reached it in less than two days by land.

"When we entered Antwerp, we found all its streets illuminated and full of soldiers, who paraded all night. Prince Frederic, the second son of the King of Holland, was there. The town was still tranquil.

"*Sunday*, 12*th.*—Walked early to see the beautiful church of Antwerp," &c.

"We reached Ghent at three o'clock, passing by a bridge over the Scheldt to enter the town.

"In the evening I called upon Professor Verbeck, who lectures on anatomy, and left my card, with a wish to see his cabinet in anatomy, but his wife wrote that he was not at home, which I knew to be untrue.

"13*th.*—At six o'clock, A.M. I went to see the Stadthouse, &c. The Bourgeois were just quitting the building, who had been patrolling during the night, and others were entering to do duty in the day.

"I next went to the University to see the Cabinet of Natural History, and the Anatomical Collection. In the Cabinet of Anatomy I saw," &c. "Upon the whole the collection is poor, and scarcely sufficient for lectures.

"The Cabinet of Natural History is really very superb, and throws the other completely in the shade," &c. "There was also a room for philosophical instruments and models: one of a steam-engine was very beautiful.

"In Ghent, as a town, there is little to interest; yet the houses are large and handsome, but old: the streets are clean, but badly paved, and the place is well kept. The people have the independent manners and spirit of the manufacturing class.

"We left Ghent for Dunkirk at nine o'clock.

"We reached Rousebrugge at half-past six o'clock, and learned that we could not get into Berges, as the gates are shut at eight o'clock; we therefore stopped at a miserable post-house, had a good wood fire, some coffee, eggs, &c., and a com-

fortable bed. However, our coffee, butter, and bread were bad, and I could not avoid thinking how much the happiness of life depends upon bread and butter.

"*Sept.* 14.—Rose at six, and walked out, and had a chat with a smith and farrier. He says they shoe through France and Belgium in the English style; but they put more iron into the shoe, and turn it up at the outer heel, on account of the pavé.

"A mile from Rousebrugge is the first village of France, and the colours and cockade were here displayed. Here, also, our portmanteaus were searched at the Douain, but by paying a little more, the ladies' boxes and trunks were passed unsearched.

"France, although less rich in its vegetable productions, is preferable to the Pays Bas for its finer climate.

"Its people have more spirit, but less solidity than the Dutch; they are more rash and enterprising, whilst the Dutch are slow, and not easily excited, but are firm in purpose.

"A Dutchman is a more sincere, but a less active friend. A Frenchman is happy, even in misfortunes, or quickly forgets them. A Dutchman feels acutely, but forbears to complain. A Frenchman easily makes friends, but soon loses them: he is frivolous and vain, whilst the other is cold and phlegmatic.

"Dunkirk.—We quitted Dunkirk at half-past twelve o'clock. Groseline lies in a low situation, twelve miles from Dunkirk. Its gates are shut at

eight o'clock, and are not opened to any one. I think we saw no place in France so strongly fortified as this. It has three fosses and walls: but a fortified place must be a horrid residence, if it be not large, and have a good society in itself, as it is impossible to visit out of the town.

"The road from Groseline to Calais is in the greatest part unpaved, and the country particularly flat and sandy.

"As we entered Calais, the diligence to Boulogne ran against our carriage, and broke one of its wheels, and we were in danger of being thrown into the fosse. I was so foolish as to be in a great passion, and collared the guard of the diligence, and applied to the mayor for redress. The proprietor of the diligence agreed to pay half the expense of the repair, but I sent the carriage to Dover, and had it mended there at my own expense, and determined never to be in a passion again.

"*Sept.* 15*th.*—The wind and rain would not permit our passage, and we stayed at Calais. Mr. ———, surgeon, called upon me, and wanted me to engage at a rubber of whist with himself and two other blacklegs; but I was too deep for him, and refused the proffered favour.

"16*th.*—The morning being very wet, and extremely windy, we still stayed at Calais.

"In our walk this evening we could not but be struck by the strong maternal feelings of a fishwoman, who, although coarse, vulgar, and masculine in manner, on retiring from her daily work, met her

two children upon the pier, the one in the arms of the other. She seized the younger, and kissing it several times heartily, she exclaimed, 'Oh! joli garçon! Oh! charmant enfant,' &c.

"*18th.*—A showery and rather windy morning; but the sun occasionally breaks through the clouds," &c.

"*19th.*—The morning fine and calm, the wind is still from the south-west; but we determined to embark. We had a miserable passage over. Every one was lamenting the death of Mr. Huskisson, which sad event had just occurred.

"The ride to London shows the superiority of England over the rest of the world, as to its power, and comfortable condition of its people. The boldness of its coasts—its insular situation protecting it from sudden attacks—its powerful fleet defending it—its immense population—its strong moral principles, and freedom from disgusting vices—the hardihood of its men—the beauty and elegance of its women—the healthiness of its children—the agreeable admixture of heat and cold—the gentle undulation of its surface—the excellence of its soil, rendering it a garden—its M'Adamized roads—the extent of its manufactures—the good sense and consequent prosperity of its people,—altogether render it the most delightful country on the face of the earth."

Notwithstanding this lengthened period of recreation, Sir Astley Cooper did not allow his

absence to interfere with the continuation of his plan of publishing at intervals the results of his investigations and experience. A quarto work on an important class of diseases was published by him in the early part of the year 1829, and was followed by another of equal interest this year. It is only just that the dedication of the former of these publications should appear in this work, inasmuch as it evinces the great extent of obligation under which Sir Astley ever considered himself to the Treasurer of Guy's Hospital.

"To BENJAMIN HARRISON, ESQ.

"My dear Sir,

"With feelings of respect for the zeal, ability, humanity, and love of science, which you have exemplified as Treasurer of Guy's Hospital,—in admiration of all the virtues which can adorn the man, exhibited in your private character,—and with heartfelt gratitude for numerous and continued acts of kindness to myself, this work is dedicated, by

"Your sincere and faithful friend,

"ASTLEY COOPER."

CHAPTER XVI.

SIR ASTLEY COOPER APPOINTED SERGEANT-SURGEON TO KING WILLIAM THE FOURTH. LETTER FROM THE LATE EARL MUNSTER. EXTRACTS FROM SIR ASTLEY'S NOTES RESPECTING WILLIAM THE FOURTH. SIR ASTLEY PUBLISHES ANOTHER WORK. DEDICATION TO DR. BABINGTON, AND HIS REPLY. DR. BABINGTON'S DEATH. FOREIGN HONOURS CONFERRED ON SIR ASTLEY. IS ELECTED A MEMBER OF THE FRENCH INSTITUTE. RECEIVES FROM LOUIS PHILIPPE THE INSIGNIA OF THE LEGION OF HONOUR. CORRESPONDENCE.

ON the accession of King William the Fourth, the appointment of Sir Astley Cooper as his Majesty's Sergeant-Surgeon, was confirmed. He had been brought into personal intercourse with the King when Duke of Clarence, as early as the year 1818, in the course of his attendance on his Royal Highness's son, then Captain Fitzclarence, who had met with a serious accident, in consequence of a fall from his horse. The injury which he received was a compound fracture of the leg, and of so very severe a nature, that the cure was protracted.

Sir Astley's patient appears ever afterwards to have retained a grateful recollection of his attention to him during this illness. A short time after the King's accession, he became the instrument of obtaining for Sir Astley the King's consent to become patron to the Veterinary College. Annexed is a copy of the note informing Sir Astley that he had procured the King's compliance with his wish.

"*Horse Guards*,
"My dear Sir Astley, *Oct. 9th*, 1830.

"I am commanded by the King to give his Majesty's most ready acquiescence to your request of his becoming patron to the Veterinary College.

"There's the official for you; and now, let me tell you, that I think my father much better, and that he has gained strength lately, and, I hope, is quite over his usual autumnal lowness of spirits, which invariably occurs when not attacked by the asthma in June. "Most truly yours,

"FITZCLARENCE."

The following lines, written on one page of a letter which he had franked to Sir Astley, still more strongly evinces his friendly feelings towards him. The letter is dated March 28, 1836, and directed to Sir Astley, in Conduit-street.

"My dear Sir Astley,

"I cannot let Mr. Blaker send this frank without hoping that you are in high health and spirits, and that you have *ever* on your hands as good a patient as myself—at whose bedside you would, at half-past ten o'clock, each night, have dry toast and hot negus. I remember your kindness and attention with much gratitude, though eighteen years have since passed over our heads.

"Ever yours, most sincerely,

"MUNSTER."

In addition to the frequent visits of the Duke of Clarence to his son during the illness have alluded to, another source of occasional intercourse between his Royal Highness and Sir Astley arose from the intimacy of my uncle with his brother chevalier, as he signs himself in his letters, Sir Hutton Cooper. This gentleman was now equerry to his Royal Highness, and was constant in attendance, but the reader may remember Sir Astley mentioning him in the note of his early life, as a fellow pupil at Mr. Cline's.

Some few of Sir Astley Cooper's remarks upon his several attendances on William the Fourth are generally interesting, as exhibiting the kind and considerate disposition of this monarch, and the amiable character of his Queen.

"William the Fourth I first became acquainted with from attending his eldest son, Lord Munster, with a compound fracture. He was thrown from his horse near Hammersmith, and Pring was called to him, and sent for me.

"The Duke of Clarence often came, and showed great anxiety about his son.

"I afterwards attended the Duke when First Lord of the Admiralty, for," &c. * * * He ever exhibited the greatest affection towards the Duchess. One day, when I had explained to him the nature of a complaint under which he was labouring, and which I assured him would be completely under surgical control, he said to me—'Sit down whilst I write a letter to the Duchess,

to tell her there is no danger in it, as I shall not see her until six in the evening' (this was at eleven A.M.), 'and I should not like to keep her in suspense. I will therefore send off this letter to her at once, by express.'

"He became very excited in his office at the Admiralty. * * * Lord Munster called upon me, and begged of me to say to his father that he was not in health to bear the worry of the responsibility, and he resigned it," &c.

"He gave me a silver waiter for my attendance on Lord Munster.

"My next attendance on his Majesty was at Bushy," &c.

"I then attended the Queen's niece, daughter of the Duke of Saxe Weimar, meeting Brodie and Keate. The Princess died.

"We often saw the Queen, who appeared a most amiable lady, elegant but simple in her manners, and sensible in her conversation. She was, in truth, an excellent person, and though gracing the dignified position which she occupied, would equally have made an admirable clergyman's wife, and in such a situation, have employed herself among her parishioners in acts of kindness and benevolence, from morning to night.

"She showed the greatest anxiety about her niece, and at her death she was so much affected, that she would have fallen, but for those by whom she was surrounded.

"The Council of the Royal Society waited upon

the King and Queen. He addressed us in a very good speech, recommending us to fraternize with philosophers in all parts of the world; to consider ourselves not as the servants of England, but of the civilized world, &c. The Queen asked to see the list of the members, and their autographs, begging particularly to see that of Newton, and expressed much interest in reading it.

"When dining with William the Fourth, then Duke of Clarence, at Sir Hutton Cooper's, his health was drunk, and he spoke for ten minutes or a quarter of an hour. In speaking of this afterwards to the Duke, he said to me—'Ah! but the Duke of Kent was the best speaker I ever heard after dinner.'

"Like the other members of the Royal Family, William the Fourth had a great memory. He was brave and good tempered."

In the autumn of the year 1831, Sir Astley made a tour over the southern and south-western part of England. He remained some time in Cornwall, and appears to have devoted much attention to the collections of geological and mineralogical specimens, many of which he visited on his way. He seems, indeed, to have imbibed a taste for these pursuits, judging from his notes of his tour. On his way home, when at Lyme Regis, he purchased a very fine specimen of the Ichthyosaurus, a drawing of which afterwards appeared in Professor Buckland's *Treatise on Geology*. He bought it from Mary

Anning, well known to geologists, and whom he describes as a great genius, whose knowledge, zeal, and ability are really surprising.

His Diary, which appears to have been chiefly written in pencil, whilst travelling in his carriage, is principally composed of remarks on the country through which he passed, or on the museums, or professional cases which he visited in his way, much in the same manner as in that from which we have already given extracts. He seems to have derived great gratification from his frequent interviews with his professional brethren, established in the several towns or villages through which he passed, many of whom had been his pupils; and he constantly makes observations on their character, progress, and condition in life.

Early in the following year, Sir Astley published another professional work, containing many original observations, the result of his anatomical investigations. The only circumstance connected with it which can be of interest to the general reader, is the dedication to his friend Dr. Babington:—

To Dr. Babington, F.R.S. &c.

"My dear Sir,

"When I look amidst those I have known from my childhood, for a bright example to the profession of scientific attainment and of moral conduct, my heart intuitively turns to you.

"The duties of father, brother, and relative, have been performed by you with undeviating kindness.

"You have been, as a friend, most active and sincere; as a physician, honest, skilful, and observing; as a chemist and mineralogist, profoundly informed; as a man, the most disinterested; as a companion, the most delightful. With pride, and pleasure, I dedicate the following pages to you.

"I am, yours truly,

"ASTLEY COOPER.

"*London, May 1st*, 1832."

I have found the accompanying reply from the Doctor among Sir Astley's papers. It is not often that such mutual esteem as that which existed between these two friends, is found to last undiminished throughout so many years' intercourse, and where found it is a testimony favourable to the conduct and disposition of both.

"15, *Devonshire Street, Portland Place*,

"My dear Sir Astley, "*May 6th*, 1832.

"I take an early opportunity of assuring you how grateful I feel for your friendly attention, in presenting me with a copy of your *Anatomy of the Thymus Gland*.

"I have, through an intercourse of many years, been indebted to you for innumerable instances of kindness and regard; but the terms which you have employed in your Dedication to the present work, leave me utterly incapable of expressing myself, according to the feelings to which they have necessarily given rise. I can only offer you my

very sincere acknowledgments, and beg you to believe, that I must ever remain devotedly yours,

"WM. BABINGTON."

In the month of May following the date of this letter, Sir Astley lost this sincerely attached friend, who fell a sacrifice to the influenza, which was then prevailing as an epidemic. His decease was materially hastened by his neglecting to pay that attention to himself which was necessary to the cure of his disorder, as he still continued to attend to the calls which were made on him for advice, from numerous patients. It was evident that he thus performed his professional avocations, while suffering much from oppression and distress, from a strong sense of moral duty, and not from the love of gain, for from many of his opulent patients he, at this very moment, refused to take any fees. An evening or two before his death, a Committee of medical friends was appointed to meet at his house, in order to arrange some matters affecting the profession at large; and although extremely weak, he insisted on joining them, and remained occupied until a late hour of the night. He then went to bed, and soon sank into a state of delirium, in which he remained almost to the period of his decease.

My friend, Dr. Bright, in commencing shortly afterwards certain lectures at the College of Physicians, occupied some time in a review of Dr. Babington's life and character. After dwelling upon "his

sweet simplicity; his judgment; his benevolence of heart; professional skill;" &c., he concluded by saying:—

"Such are a few, a very few, and feebly drawn characteristics of this truly great man; this almost perfect physician; an honour to our College; an ornament to our profession. No man ever passed more hours in the conscientious discharge of duty; no man by his professional exertions ever did more good; no man ever acted less under the immediate impression of self-interest. The comeliness of virtue will ever be felt and acknowledged by all whose estimation is worth the good man's desire. With regard to our departed friend this has proved the case; for no man was ever more extensively beloved; no man's example has had more weight: to no one are we more indebted for supporting and exciting amongst us a high tone of moral feeling*."

This eulogy was not exaggerated. His friends shortly afterwards testified their affection for him personally, and estimation of his worth, by raising a monument to his memory in St. Paul's Cathedral.

Sir Astley Cooper at this time received from Paris two of the most flattering marks of distinction which could be conferred on him: he was elected by the Institute of France a member of their body, and received from the King the rank of Officer of the Royal Order of the Legion of Honour.

* *Medical Gazette*, vol. xii.

These honourable testimonies to his distinguished abilities had been preceded by many similar marks of esteem from various learned societies on the Continent. It will illustrate how far and wide his fame had extended, to mention some of the distinctions which were conferred on him previous to this time, although they form but a small portion of the number of similar honours which were subsequently transmitted to him. In the year 1826, he was elected a Fellow of the Royal Society of Gottingen, of which the Duke of Cambridge was at that time President. His diploma was signed by the venerable Blumenbach. In the following year, he was nominated Corresponding Member of the First Class of the Royal Institute of the Netherlands. From Russia he received the diploma of the Imperial University of Vilna. He was also elected a Member of the Society of Natural Philosophy of Heidelberg, of the Physico-Medical Society of New Orleans, of the Academy of Medical Sciences of Palermo.

Mexico was not backward in paying him honour; for the Medical Society of Guadalaxara sent him their diploma. It was conveyed to him through Dr. Forbes, who inclosed it in the following letter:—

"Dear Sir Astley, "*Chichester*.

"I have just received the inclosed diploma from a friend in Mexico, and I have much pleasure in transmitting it to you. I shall not say whether the honour attaches to the *Donors* or the *Donee;*

but, at any rate, our Guadalaxara brethren have done their best.

"I am, my dear Sir, yours most truly,

"JOHN FORBES."

Sir Astley appears, from the subsequent correspondence, to have been immediately indebted to the Count D'Argout, who was at that time the Minister of Commerce, for his appointment in the Legion of Honour. The first letter was sent to Sir Astley by the Baron Rothschild, to whom the intention of the Minister of Commerce was first communicated.

"My dear Baron, *Paris, June 27th*, 1832.

"I have heard of your indisposition with much pain," &c.

"I have handed to the King the letter of Sir Astley Cooper. His Majesty received it with marked kindness, and has voluntarily assured me, that he will answer it. If it be necessary, I will remind him of his obliging promise.

"At the period of the fêtes of July a promotion will take place in the order of the Legion of Honour. I will then present to his Majesty the celebrated English surgeon, with whose important labours he is already well acquainted. In doing justice to titles so honourable as those of Sir Astley Cooper, I shall congratulate myself in obliging a person in whom you take interest.

"Adieu, my dear Baron. Accept the expression of my most particular regard.

"*To the Baron Rothschild.* C^TE D'ARGOUT."

The following is the official notification of the appointment to Sir Astley:—

"Monsieur le Chevalier, *Le* 4 *Mars*, 1833.

"J'ai l'honneur de vous annoncer que, par une ordonnance de Sa Majesté le Roi des Français, en date du 29 Janvier dernier, rendue sur le rapport de M. le Ministre du Commerce et des Travaux Publics, vous avez été nommé Officier de l'Ordre Royal de la Légion d'Honneur. J'ai reçu, Monsieur le Chevalier, votre décoration et la lettre de nomination, que je serai très heureux de vous remettre; je vous prie de vouloir bien passer chez moi Dimanche, 10 Mars, à 2 heures de l'après midi, pour que j'aie l'honneur de vous en faire la remise.

"Agréez, Monsieur le Chevalier, l'assurance de ma considération très distinguée.

"LE P^CE DE TALLEYRAND.

"*Sir Astley Cooper,*
Chirurgien de S. M. le Roi d'Angleterre."

The certificate of admission is signed by the Duke of Trevise, as the Grand Chancellor of the Order.

The following rough draft of the reply of Sir Astley Cooper was met with among his papers, but I am not aware whether it is a copy of that which was actually sent by him.

"TO LOUIS PHILIPPE, KING OF THE FRENCH.

"With profound respect and gratitude, Sir Astley Cooper acknowledges the receipt of the Royal Order of the Legion of Honour, through the hands of the Prince de Talleyrand, and he

hopes that he may prove himself worthy of the exalted distinction conferred upon him by so excellent a Monarch."

A few days afterwards Sir Astley received the news of his election as a member of the French Academy of Sciences.

The Prince Talleyrand was also the first to inform him of this honour. which he did in a letter, of which the annexed is a copy:—

"Le Prince de Talleyrand présente ses compliments à Sir Astley Cooper, et a l'honneur de lui faire part qu'il vient d'être informé de sa nomination de Membre de l'Académie des Sciences de France, section de Chirurgie. Le Prince de Talleyrand serait charmé d'avoir été le premier qui eût appris cette nouvelle à Sir Astley Cooper.

"*Hanover Square, Mars* 15, 1833."

The following is a translation of the minute of Sir Astley Cooper's election, extracted from the account in the Society's books, of the sitting of the Academy on Monday, March 11th, 1833:—

"The Royal Academy of Sciences proceeded, conformably to the tenth article of their regulations, to elect a corresponding member to fill the place in the section of medicine and surgery, made vacant by the decease of M. Delpech.

"The result of the scrutiny having given an absolute majority to Sir Astley Cooper, the President proclaimed him a member of the Academy."

CHAPTER XVII.

SIR ASTLEY CREATED D.C.L. AT OXFORD, A.D. 1834. HIS TOUR ON THE CONTINENT, DURING THE SAME YEAR. VISIT TO PARIS, A.D. 1802. REMARKS ON THE BUONAPARTE FAMILY. VISIT TO PARIS, A.D. 1834.

IN the month of June, 1834, on the occasion of the installation of the Duke of Wellington at Oxford, the University conferred the honorary degree of Doctor of Civil Laws, on Sir Astley. From his diary he appears to have been exceedingly gratified during his few days' visit at this city. His notes, however, chiefly refer to the public events which transpired on this occasion; and the facts are of too recent a date to render them of sufficient interest to be copied in this work.

Sir Astley Cooper this year made an extensive tour, with Lady Cooper, and some members of her family, over a considerable tract of Germany, through Switzerland, and thence into France. He left London on the 6th of August, and arrived at Paris on the 6th of October. His diary during this journey proves that the acquisition of professional knowledge was still one of his chief objects. There does not appear to have been a hospital in his route which he did not visit; and he not unfrequently makes a *détour* for the sole purpose of examining some public museum, or private collection, connected with his professional pursuits.

The extracts which I have published from his diary, kept during the year 1830, sufficiently exhibited his habit when travelling of taking notice of the manners and characters of the people, and districts through which he passed, of the scenery, the farming, the salubrity of this or that spot, &c.; and I shall not therefore quote any such observations during this tour. His visit to Paris, and his occupations there, are too interesting, however, to be passed over. He made several subsequent visits to this metropolis, but this was the first since his early stay in 1792, with the exception of a few days spent there in 1802. Of his first visit, and its occurrences, a brief notice was inserted in the first volume of this work, and I purpose now to make a few selections from his account of his visit in 1802, which I have only recently found among his collection of note-books and manuscripts. They form a curious subject for comparison with those of his similar visit, thirty years afterwards:—

"*July 9th*, 1802. Journey to Paris.—Accompanied by Mr. C. T. Maunoir, I left London this day with a view of spending a few days in Paris.

"I travelled in my own chaise, and sending two relays of horses. We quitted London at twelve o'clock, and reached Dover at one o'clock in the morning.

"We quitted the port of Dover at a quarter before five. The wind was tolerably fair, but very high, and scarcely a passenger on board escaped

sea-sickness, from which I suffered most severely. We fortunately reached Calais in less than three hours," &c.

"On entering the harbour of Calais, a gentleman who was with us, and had not visited France before, mistook the crowd of waiters who rush on board, requesting you to accompany them to the particular inns to which they are attached, for a party of pirates.

"The inhabitants of Calais appeared to me to show strong marks of poverty, certainly more than when I formerly visited France. I saw nobody who had the appearance of a gentleman. They wore great coats, dirty linen, and cocked hats, which appeared to have served several campaigns.

"The same observation, as applied to Calais, was striking at Boulogne. Many of the best houses were empty. Since the Peace some emigrants have returned, and some foreigners come to settle, so that the value of houses is rising.

"Montreuil.—This place appears, from the style of houses empty, to be deserted by all the better kind of people. M. St. Boid has returned from emigration—as he thought—to his estate; but it has been sold, and he has lost the whole, and is obliged to reside in obscurity at Abbeville.

"Amiens.—The larger houses in Amiens were deserted, but in other respects the town appeared in much the same state as in the year '92.

"We arrived at Paris at six, P.M., on the 13th of July. The country from Amiens to Paris is

extremely well cultivated; there is scarcely a square foot of ground which did not produce corn; and as we arrived near to Paris, it appeared everywhere as the richest garden.

"They use the wheel-plough, like that of Norfolk, and the ground is so light as to allow asses to be used instead of horses, and I have frequently seen them ploughing with three asses.

"The peasantry were at this season all occupied; they appeared better dressed than in 1792, so that I should judge they had profited by the revolution. Just at this time bread is dear, and they are under some want.

"The children in Picardy are equally importunate beggars as formerly. At one place we had at least thirty old people and children. I gave individually to the old, and made a scramble for the young. At one place I gave by mistake a piece of thirty sous, instead of two; they always asked again if you gave them only two, but this boy, as soon as he found what he had obtained, ran away to hide himself.

"The postilions are much less civil than formerly. Their dress is a blue and red jacket, and they carry upon their arms a bracelet with F. R., for the French Republic. They were never satisfied; and once upon our journey, immediately after one of them had been paid, he said that he had not been. We were soon surrounded by a great number of persons, who took his part, and we were obliged to pay him again.

"Paris.—We dined at our hotel, and went to walk in the Palais Royale, where I played at chess with Maunoir; but the form of the pieces was so different from those to which he had been accustomed, that he could not understand them.

"We then went to Frascati," &c.

"14*th*.—After breakfast we went to the Court of the Carousel, where there was a grand parade. The infantry assembled close to the palace, the cavalry at a distance in lines; between these Buonaparte, with his état-major, passed in review. We saw him distinctly at about thirty yards distance, upon his cream-coloured horse, dressed in a blue coat, which was plain, excepting that he had epaulets.

"After the review we got into the palace, and saw him again as he ascended the stairs; he passed very near to us. The picture of him, which was exhibited in Paris, bore a strong resemblance to him. He appears very young—seemed healthy—his countenance is sallow, but it is rather the effect of climate than of ill health. The busts of him are extremely like him.

"We walked afterwards in the garden of the Thuilleries," &c.

"15*th*.—After dinner we went to the Théatre de la République, &c. The grand consul was there. When he entered the box there was general, but not ecstatic applause, and when he went out about the same notice was taken of him.

"16*th*.—We went at eight o'clock to La Charité. The building of the hospital is in a bad state,—the

beds are neat, but of wood, and they are too close. It contains about 300 pupils. There is a ward for the pupils when they are sick.

"After breakfast we called upon Professor Pictet," &c.

"We then went to the Temple, in which Louis XVI. was confined; we tried to enter the building, but after passing into the court were stopped. I took a sketch of the building, but whilst I was doing so an officer came up to me, and obliged me to put my book in my pocket.

"Dined in the Palais Royale; afterwards went to see Iphigenia, Talma was the performer; Kemble was present.

"17*th*.—Breakfasted with Mr. Dubois; went afterwards to see the School of Medicine, where I heard part of a lecture upon the subject of mechanics as applied to muscular motion. We went afterwards to the College of France, next to the Observatory," &c.

"*Sunday*, 18*th*.—Dr. Marshall called upon me; he says that he is tolerably successful as a physician here, and that he receives one louis the first visit, and half a one each visit afterwards. He does not vaccinate much, for the French are not so warm upon the subject as they were," &c.

"Mr. Allen was also with me; he told me that Buonaparte had been at the sitting of the Institute the night before, and had spoken a great deal upon the subject of a canal.

"We then went to call upon our Minister," &c.

"Dined at M. Simon's; he lives close to Bellevue, the residence of Mesdames the sisters of the late King, almost six miles from Paris. We passed St. Cloud on our route; it is preparing, at a considerable expense, as a residence for the First Consul," &c. "The Parisians say this is a half-way house to Versailles.

"*Monday*, 19*th*.—At the Jardin des Plantes. I had a letter to M. Cuvier, who obligingly showed me his preparations, and his drawings of the elephant," &c. "He is a man about forty years of age, five feet and a half in height, lightly made, with a strongly marked face. His collection struck me the most in the nervous system, and the injected blood-vessels. Of the leech he had injected the vessels with quicksilver: he allows that it has no heart," &c.

"Captain Ansley called; he was introduced on the 14th to Buonaparte. He says that the Consul asks questions, and gives time for their being answered. He was solicitous to know the number and distinction of the Regiments of Guards. He concluded by addressing our Minister, 'Tell all the English how much we respect them.'

"Went to the Hotel des Invalides," &c.

"20*th*.—Took a cabriolet to Gobelin, afterwards went to Charenton, to the Ecole Militaire, &c. We heard a part of a lecture, and afterwards an examination of the students. We saw the cabinet, in which there was much to remark, with respect

to the number of the preparations, their value, and the manner in which they were made. With respect to number," &c.

"21*st.*—Went to La Charité; saw M. Dechamps and M. Boyer. The former was particularly civil to me. I saw the latter perform some operations," &c.

"We then breakfasted, and went to the English Ambassador's, where I procured my passport, but Maunoir met with difficulties in obtaining his, which made it necessary for us to pursue our journey separately.

"At half-past one we went to the Tribunal, to which we were admitted by Professor Pictet. Lord Holland, Mr. Allen, Kemble, Talma, and Dr. Yelloly, were also visitors.

"The number of members present was about thirty, amongst whom were Pictet, Godin, Boissy D'Anglas, &c. They entered and quitted the place by beat of drum. Their dress was blue, trimmed with gold, and they looked much like a collection of domestics in a servants' hall.

"The whole of the business consisted in receiving presents of books (amongst which was one upon the injuries arising from the extraction of the teeth), in electing a President, which was done by ballot, &c. for whilst the Legislative Assembly does not sit, they have little else to do.

"Boissy D'Anglas has a very strongly marked countenance, seems about forty-five years of age. Godin resembles Thelwall, Carnot is a little sprightly man," &c.

"At six o'clock we went to the National Institute. The number of members present must have been one hundred; amongst them were the Abbé Haüy, Lacroix, Cuvier, Lalande, De la Place, Fourcroy, Vauquelin, Portal, Sabatier, Pictet, &c.

"An interesting report was made by Guyton upon the subject of a red colour produced by steeping a hat in vitriolic acid. Fourcroy, Bertholin, Vauquelin, and Guyton, spoke upon a report of Pictet upon the emery, and De la Place spoke a few words.

"A report was also made by Sabatier upon the operation for making an artificial pupil by M. Maunoir.

"The business of the meeting continued for two hours, was conducted with great decency and dignity, and from the members being suffered to speak, it is more interesting than the Royal Society.

"Lalande is between fifty and sixty, tall, thin, genteel, well-dressed, with white hair. He is thought something of a charlatan in science. I should think him feeble, from the impression he made upon me.

"De la Place, about fifty, a genteel man, well dressed. Is considered the best geometrician in the Institute.

"Abbé Haüy, simple in his manners and dress, with a fine face. He was president.

"Cuvier, forty, tall, face strongly marked, forehead high, chin projecting, coarse in his manners and appearance, rather thin, but still strongly made.

"Fourcroy, forty-five, well-looking, a strongly

aquiline nose, without a long face, a gentlemanlike-looking man.

"Bertholin, more than fifty, a very large heavy-looking man, has more of the character of an Englishman who has lived well, than of a philosopher; something of the Duke of Norfolk's figure.

"Vauquelin, tall, raw-boned, has the external character of a raw Scotchman, is about forty years of age; his figure resembles that of Dr. Crawford.

"Guyton is about sixty years of age, has a marked face from age; he is thin, and apparently a mild man.

"Portal has the face of Voltaire, and I am told is a wit.

"Sabatier has a very fine face, very strongly marked; his character is that of a very correct man.

"Pictet is a civil good kind of man, with considerable information, but I should think no genius," &c.

"On leaving Paris, I proceeded to take a tour through the Netherlands, and thence returned to England."

It is not uninteresting to observe how uninterruptedly Sir Astley Cooper maintained through life his custom of writing such brief accounts of passing events, and how similar, even as to style, is his manner of describing the impressions made by them. It is from his perseverance in this habit throughout a long professional career, that he accumulated so large a collection of manuscripts, the number of which is truly remarkable, when the extreme conciseness of his observations is taken into consideration.

He at a subsequent period, in one of his note-

books, refers to the fact of having seen Buonaparte during his visit to Paris, and also speaks of other members of his family. These notes may be interesting.

"When I was at Worcester, I was requested by Lucien Buonaparte to visit Mademoiselle Christine, &c. I spent the afternoon at Bromsgrove. Having refused a fee, he presented me with a book, containing tableaux of his collection in Italy.

"I saw Buonaparte himself in 1802, when he was reviewing the troops which fought at Marengo. In the evening I saw him with the Empress Josephine at the opera,

"On the 4th of July I met the Prince Louis Buonaparte at dinner. He was quick, intelligent, and well-mannered, and talked much of military matters, to which he seemed to be devoted. He seemed delighted to talk of his uncles, and of the Beauharnais.

"He is rather short, and bears a resemblance to Buonaparte,"

On the day Sir Astley arrived in Paris, in the year 1834, he entered in his note-book a summary of his journey through Germany, Switzerland, &c. Some of the impressions which he recorded on the character and peculiarities of the country through which he had passed, and its inhabitants, are sufficiently worthy of notice.

"Upon reviewing our journey I should say that their roads are excellent, as good as ours, with few exceptions.

"That the *pavé* is often an advantage in sandy or wet districts.

"That their horses are better fitted than ours for the country, for that the precipices and undefended sides of roads would not be safe with our swift and spirited animals.

"That their drivers are much safer than ours, more steady, and never drunk. All that is required, if they do not behave well or drive properly, is to complain of them in the books kept for the purpose at the post-house.

"Belgium, as to soil, is the richest country we have visited. The Rhine is beautiful, but monotonous. Baden is well cultivated. Switzerland is picturesque, and its valleys productive; but it is unhealthy, and the people *mediocre* in talent, and there are no men of wealth and family in the country, excepting in Geneva.

"France is not particularly rich in its soil. It has much sand, chalk, and gravel, but well calculated for vines, which grow on all the hills with a southern aspect. The valleys are too rich for them, for they produce too abundantly. They grow all kinds of corn, and much maize and hemp.

"The people are industrious, but now so fond of equality and independence, that they are hardly civil. If they can be curbed by a sensible and brave man, like Louis Philippe, the nation will become immensely strong; and certainly the country is improving in industry and commerce, but not in civilization.

"They are almost entirely without religion, and I doubt the possibility of governing by military force, and by fear of the law, unless there be some hold of the mind from an apprehension of the future. The church, under the present circumstances, must be necessarily a sinking profession. There will be more of arbitration, and less of law. But the medical profession will rise as the others decline, from a strong increasing sense of its utility; for usefulness is now the great object which prevails in France.

"The rooms in the hotels are tolerably good, and not very meanly furnished, in France and Switzerland, nor in the part of Germany we visited; but they are often without carpets, and you step from your warm bed on to a cold floor of brick or of wood.

"Their farming is simple and tolerably good. All their wagons are convertible to numerous purposes from their simplicity, being capable of being rendered shorter or longer at pleasure, as well as deeper. They have very small carts, in the use of which they are inattentive to the application of power, using a donkey before a horse. Their land is not very clean as to weeds, but they manure very well. They house all their produce, and we scarcely saw a hay or corn-stack on our journey. Their farm-houses and stables are like our out-houses.

"The poor women in France work quite as hard, and I think harder, than the men. They are said to have fewer children than our women, and if it

be true, their excessive labour may account for it; but as the observation is equally applicable to the higher class of women, there must exist some other cause.

"There are few young beggars now in France, but there were old systematic ones at every post.

"Their cottages seemed to be well built, but they are not so clean as our own. The poor seem to live with the farmer in his house in Switzerland, but there are very few poor there.

"Their wages are fully equal to ours in proportion to the price of commodities. They are well clothed, excepting sometimes wearing sabots, which are, perhaps, preferable to shoes in wet clayey countries.

"It is astonishing what the steam-boat is doing in France, Germany, and Switzerland, as to inland communication and commerce; it facilitates civilization, &c. Steam-boats on the lakes of Switzerland, as those of Neufchatel and Geneva, are really a delightful acquisition.

"The moral character of the servants with respect to thieving is good; we only twice lost anything, and one of these we recovered by asking the thief to find it, which she did; but they are all liars, and impose upon their employers in every way they can," &c.

"Their cookery is chemistry, and bad chemistry too, and they have one great want, *poissons de la mer*. Their bread in the provinces is always sour from their leaven. Their meat is generally good.

"Paris, *Oct. 7th*.—At half-past ten I called upon

M. Dupuytren. He was ill. I found him with loaded lungs and a quick pulse, 140, short breathing, and with a sunken countenance. He was incapable of sleeping or lying on the left side. His appetite was gone. The Countess de Beaumont was there.

"Dupuytren has provided me with all I wish for as to the cadavres. Dr. Marx is to accompany me.

"I afterwards called upon Gunning, and then upon Dr. Chermside, to see Mrs. ——, a patient, with him.

"*Oct. 8th.*—Rose at six, and went with Dr. Marx to see the provision Dupuytren had made for my dissecting. We went to the Hotel Dieu, and I found a room devoted entirely to myself, a cadavre there, &c. I dissected for nearly two hours before breakfast, and afterwards for four hours between ten and two o'clock. I was lame from a tight boot, and obliged to go home, where I remained all the evening.

"Professor Dieffenbach called, without introduction, to ask me to go to the Hôpital de St. Louis with him to see him make two new noses, which I declined, as I did not wish to be mentioned in the papers.

"*Oct. 9th.*—Rose at seven: felt unwell: had not slept well.

"I went at ten o'clock to the Hotel Dieu, and stopped until one, and dissected," &c.

"I came home, and met Sir Augustus West and Mr. Gunning in a case of weak spine," &c.

"*10th.*—I was not well last night," &c. "I rose

at half-past three, P.M., and stayed at home all the evening.

"11*th*.—Went to the Hotel Dieu, and found they had removed my subject; but I shall be able to establish a correspondence with Genoux, which will answer my purpose.

"Went to see Lord Sidney, and then to Lady ——, where I am to meet his Grace to-morrow," &c.

"12*th*.—Met Colonel Henry, Sir Sidney Smith, &c., at dinner. Sir Sidney was very entertaining. He gave me an account of his imprisonment in the Temple; his escape from thence occasioned the imprisonment of a man and woman, and he was obliged to support the woman until she died.

"He gave us an account of the siege of Acre, and also of his going to Cyprus, and meeting the Archbishop there, who gave him a cross of Richard Cœur de Lion, which he presented to George the Third, who returned it to Sir Sidney. The Sultan gave him an aigrette, and his initials in diamonds," &c.

"He speaks French fluently, Latin well; has an extraordinary memory, and is an eternal talker. He was at school with Knox at Tunbridge.

"He describes Buonaparte as a mean fellow; the King of England has been kind to him.

"Colonel Henry told a number of entertaining anecdotes. To illustrate Ney's *sang froid*, he told us that he was writing an order, in pencil, at Waterloo, and a cannon-shot struck his horse, killed it, and carried it away several yards. Ney alighted

on his feet, and, after a minute or two, wrote his order in full without any perturbation.

"He described to us Ney's execution, which he witnessed. Twenty-one soldiers were to fire at him; and Ney said, 'When I throw up my hat you will fire!' The officer said, 'Make ready, present!' Ney lifted his hat, and called out 'Vive la France!' and fell dead with eight mortal wounds.

"Of Lannes, he said that he was invited to dinner by the prefect of his native town; and his father, who was a small bourgeois, was not asked. Lannes got into a violent passion, broke a mirror with his sword, and would not dine there.

"The Duke of Dantzic married a camp follower, and when her husband was made a duke, Buonaparte sent to inform her of it, with his compliments, and some diamonds. She told the officer that her husband was a marshal before, and she would not give a glass of Dantzic for him to be a duke.

"Of Oudinot he spoke very highly; he went to dine with him, and one of the officers who had served with him, and had lost his legs, he saw hobbling down the steps. 'Come,' said he, going to assist him, 'I helped you to lose your legs, and now you must allow me to give you an arm!'

"Sir Sidney is now mad upon making rafts for shipwrecked mariners by barrels and wheels joined together.

"*Oct.* 13*th.*—I went to the Hotel Dieu, and succeeded in getting the nerves," &c.

"I there met Lisfranc with Lady ——. He is a tall man, with good manners, but can be very violent when he chooses; he is more like L—— than anybody I know, but is much taller.

"I then went to the Soirée de l'Institut, and this I feel to be one of the proudest days of my life, being in a foreign country, among strangers, and received with so much honour. When I look back upon myself, as the son of a country clergyman,—then made a lecturer on anatomy and surgery, F.R.S., Surgeon to Guy's Hospital, Surgeon to the King, Sergeant-Surgeon to the King, Fellow of most of the Societies of Europe, Trustee of the College and an Examiner, a Member of the Legion of Honour, &c.,—I have, indeed, reason to be thankful for the blessings I have enjoyed; and when I add to these my title and fortune, I feel how much my success has exceeded my deserts.

"The meeting was headed by Gay-Lussac, Arago and Florant being secretaries.

"A long mathematical paper was read by Poussin, and another by Geoffrey St. Hilaire on the Ornithorynchus, in which he was certainly wrong. He seems to be a great speculator, reasoning on hypothesis.

"I could not but think that the hour of three is much better for a Society, than to meet at eight o'clock, for nobody was asleep, as half the Royal Society would have been.

"After dinner went to the Opera," &c.

"14*th*.—Went to the Hotel Dieu," &c.

"I then called upon Madame ——, and had a long consultation about her daughter, in whose case —— had been most grossly mistaken," &c.

"Wrote some letters: one to thank for my election to the Medical Academy at Palermo; one to D'Alembert, to thank him for his books," &c.

"15*th.*—Went at nine o'clock to meet Lisfranc at La Pitié. He is intelligent, and yields to opinion derived from experience. I saw an immense number of cases," &c.

"I went afterwards to the Jardin des Plantes," &c.

"16*th.*—Called upon the Baroness ——, and upon Rothschild. The latter invited me, for the 19th, to his country house, to meet Lord Granville and the Marquis Montalivet, to shoot. Nothing could exceed his kindness, and that of Madame Rothschild.

"I afterwards drove to the School of Medicine, and there met Richerand and A——. Richerand is ill seriously, I think, but he was naturally a strong man. A—— is a small man. They are very common men,—both one and the other.

"I saw their preparations, which are very mediocre. Their models are better. Some dried and painted preparations of the nerves were excellent," &c.

"At three o'clock I went to M. Amussat," &c. "He is a man of merit, industrious, and anxious for the truth.

"17*th.*—Went to Amussat," &c.

"Mr. Fisher has been most kind in looking into

a memoir of Labat, respecting my visit to Dupuytren.

"M. Dieffenbach is a sensible man and good surgeon. M. Rochevile, an Italian, is a clever man.

"Upon the whole the French are not generally minute anatomists, nor really good physiologists, although some few are great in both these sciences.

"We called upon Mr. Fisher to see his Neapolitan pictures. This is a gentleman to whom I am under great obligations for numerous acts of kindness.

"*Oct.* 11*th.*—Quitted Paris at half-past seven, A.M.," &c.

Sir Astley Cooper returned through Rouen, Dieppe, Boulogne, &c., to Calais, where he arrived on the 24th, but he did not embark until the 29th, in consequence of unfavourable weather. He still amused himself by noting down the events of the day, and reminiscences of his journey. The following allusion by him to the state of the profession in Paris, in 1834, will be read with interest.

* * * "With respect to the members of our profession, they have great opportunities. The hospitals are large and well provided, so that the power of seeing practice is very great. Subjects are cheap and easily obtained, and the study of anatomy is therefore readily pursued.

"The surgery of France is that of fifty years ago, but is every day improving. They are not good physiologists, and therefore, although they have anatomy and practice, they have no principles.

"Their physic is quite hypothetical in principle,

and feeble in practice. Their midwifery seems to me to be excellent, and the treatment of the diseases of females good and beyond our own, especially that of Lisfranc. The French are a very early people, and hence it is that they accomplish so much. The surgeons visit their hospitals at seven A.M. in the winter, and six A.M. in the summer, and have thus the whole day before them, and those who stay at home in the evening must necessarily accomplish much. It is also the rule in the country to rise early, more so than in Paris, and we were often disturbed at four o'clock by horses and carts," &c.

"28*th*.—If the weather should permit, we embark to-morrow morning for Dover, and shall be glad to set our feet again on Dover Sands, and shall say most heartily, 'England, with all thy faults, I love thee still.' Where else in the world shall we find so valiant, so truly free, and so moral a race of people? Where else so much modesty and beauty as in thy females? And in what other part of the world, thy verdure, or thy comfortable fireside?

"29*th*.—At seven o'clock we embarked with Lord ——, &c., and reached Dover in three hours and a half."

CHAPTER XVIII.

Sir Astley Cooper again elected President of the Royal College of Surgeons. Receives from the King the Grand Cross of the Guelphic Order. His Tour in 1836. His Hatred of Gaming. His respect for his Profession and its Established Institutions. His Reception at Edinburgh a.d. 1837. Is proposed as a Candidate for the Lord Rectorship of Glasgow.

In the year 1836, Sir Astley Cooper became a second time President of the College of Surgeons. From the following draft of a letter, among his papers, it would appear that he was anxious at one time to escape from the fatiguing duties of this office:—

"To the President, Vice-president, and Council of the Royal College of Surgeons.

"Gentlemen,

"I trust I shall not be deemed presumptuous in expecting, in the regular course of events, that I may be elected to serve the office of President of the College for the ensuing year.

"I wish thus early to state, that if elected, I should beg permission to decline the honour.

"Many reasons induce me to take this step, but my principal motive is the great additional labour which will necessarily devolve upon the President at the opening of the College, and which will form a

species of employment quite foreign to my pursuits, and uncongenial with my disposition.

"I have the honour to be, Gentlemen,

"Your friend and associate,

"ASTLEY COOPER."

I am not aware of the circumstances which diverted Sir Astley from the intention thus expressed; but it appears that such a letter was not sent by him, at least officially, to the council of the College.

Another mark of distinction was paid to Sir Astley in the early part of this year; he received from the King the Grand Cross of the Order of the Guelph. He obtained it through the kindness of the Duke of Wellington, upon whom he had lately been attending professionally. Upon his Grace's recovery, some conversation took place between him and Sir Astley, respecting this Order, and finding that Sir Astley had it not, although Sir Henry Halford, and Sir Matthew Tierney, who was Sir Astley's pupil, had, he briefly said to him in conclusion, "You ought to have it. Good morning to you."

The result of this interview adds another to the numerous recorded instances of his Grace's promptitude and decision of character. On the following day to that on which the conversation mentioned took place, Sir Astley received a letter from his Grace, informing him that he was made a Grand Cross. This quickness in effecting his object was

the more remarkable, as his Grace was not in power at the time. On the same day another letter arrived, from Sir Herbert Taylor, conveying the same information, and desiring Sir Astley to thank the King, through him, for the honour. The next night his Majesty sent the Order by Lord Hawarden.

Sir Astley mentions the particulars just related among the notes of an excursion which he made in 1836 through part of Kent, &c., and thence to Norfolk. On this occasion, a short visit which he paid to the Duke of Wellington at Walmer Castle afforded him, for the first time, the opportunity of personally thanking him for his kindness.

The tour to which I have alluded is particularly interesting, inasmuch as it was on this occasion that he wrote the account of his life, and also the character of his professional connections and associates, from which so many extracts have been taken in the course of this history. Having stayed for some time in the county of Kent, he proceeded to Norfolk, and while here, the reminiscences which were called up in his mind, by the scenes of his early youth, led him to note down many of the events of that period of his life. This task he pursued day by day on his tour, and finally accomplished it at Cromer, at which watering place he made a stay of a fortnight.

His notes made during the previous part of his journey, while he was in Kent, are of little general interest, with the exception of some pages of anec-

dotes which he has recorded respecting his illustrious friend and patron, the Duke of Wellington. In the same manner as his visit to Brooke led him to employ himself during his leisure hours in the watering places of Norfolk in recording the events of his early years, and his subsequent history; so the circumstance of the favour which the Duke of Wellington had just conferred on him, and the sentiments it called forth, appear to have led him to occupy himself during a stay of some days at Ramsgate, in recording many points in the character of this great man, and events connected with his long intimacy with him. Motives, which every reader will appreciate, prevent my inserting in this work the additional proofs which these anecdotes offer of his Grace's greatness of mind and kindness of disposition.

His diary in Norfolk abounds with interest. A little circumstance occurred at Lowestoff, his account of which may be worth extracting.

"Lowestoff has increased greatly in the number of its houses since I was a boy, and has undergone a great change in its now having an inlet for the sea, cut through the beach, into the river Waveney, and thus establishing a communication between Lowestoft and Norwich for craft of considerable burthen.

"I saw here a man named Richard Pottle, who is 104 years old, and has a son 82, and a daughter 19, years of age. He is active, and still likely to live. His pulse is very good; his breathing perfect;

his intellect clear; he is slightly deaf; he has lost an eye from accident, but sees well with the other; he has one infirmity only, which is coldness in his legs, arising probably from ossified arteries, &c.

"He rises at 5, and retires to rest at 9 or 10 o'clock. He is of a cheerful disposition: he sang at night to the people of the farm,

"'Of all the pleasures I can find,
The greatest is content of mind,' &c.

"I said to him, 'Do you recollect my father, the Rev. Dr. Cooper, of Yarmouth?' 'No, Sir, but I do the Rev. Dr. Cooper, of Brooke.' 'Well, he was my father.' He then went on to say: 'I knew his coachman well, John Howlett, for he used to take casks of gin from me. My plan was to hide the casks in the heap at the back of the stable; and then I tied a wisp of straw upon the latch of the stable-door as a signal. One morning Farmer North's men found a cask while digging the heap to remove it; they drank it, but didn't inform. Gentlemen smuggled then, and often paid the fines for the poor man.'

"He came from near New Buckenham, in Norfolk; has had three wives, and a great many children; but many of them died early in life. He has now only two remaining.

"He was naturally a strong man: he said that he never felt work as other people did, but was quite fresh when his day's labour was over.

"His digestion was good; he could lie *on either side;* he slept very soundly.

"He had good abilities, and considerable shrewdness. He had been most actively engaged in smuggling; sending gin under loads of hay, and by other means, and giving luncheons to the excisemen when he was thus engaged. I met him after breakfast in the town, and he knew me across the street, and took off his hat to me. I had given him a sovereign."

His remarks on the day of his arrival at Yarmouth commence in the following manner:—

"We drove to Yarmouth;—the road is much altered from Hopton Common being inclosed. I should not have known Yarmouth, it is so much increased on the Deanes. It is now very populous, containing, it is said, 22,000 inhabitants.

* * * "Drove to our old house on the Church Plain; saw Mr. and Mrs. Pellew; and found the house not at all changed, excepting that my father's room is no longer a study.

"Went into the church, and saw my father's and mother's Tablet in the chancel.

"Went into the pulpit-seat of my father. Saw the spot of my own hair-breadth escape, from my foot breaking through the ceiling," &c.

"In the afternoon we drove to Caister Castle, formerly belonging to my ancestor on the mother's side, Mr. Paston. It is a fine ruin," &c.

On the following day, Sir Astley went to his birthplace, Brooke; and his remarks have been quoted in an early part of this history*. He then

* Vol. I., p. 61.

proceeded to Norwich, where he spent two days chiefly in the society of his professional friends. One entry which is made on his leaving the city exhibits a pleasing trait in his character.

"Norwich is larger, but is little changed," &c.

"I sent 30*l.* for the hospital, with the following letter to Dr. Yelloly:—

"My dear Sir,

"It was at the Norfolk and Norwich hospital I first saw Mr. Donnee operate in a masterly manner, and it was this which inspired me with a strong impression of the utility of surgery, and led me to embark in it as my profession," &c.

* * * * * *

On leaving Norwich, Sir Astley went to Cromer, where he remained, with the exception of a visit to the Musical Festival at Norwich, for a fortnight; amusing himself by taking horse exercise, shooting, fishing, &c. But his chief occupation was dissecting fish on the sea shore, upon which he went regularly every morning before breakfast, for the purpose of finding specimens, and to enable him to prosecute his investigations. The following are the beginnings of his diaries for several successive days:—

"*Sunday, Sept.* 25.—Rose early and dissected eels; went to church," &c.

"26*th.*—Rose early; rode on horseback along the beach, and saw a boat with 1400 herrings come in: the beach was a busy scene. Picked up three

dog-fish, and examined them; they are beautifully clean animals for dissection.

"There is a fish here called the horse mackerel; why, I do not understand," &c.

"27*th*.—Rose early, and rode before breakfast. A porpoise was caught this morning of about four feet in length, &c. Dissected a gurnet, and found," &c.

"28*th*.—Before breakfast walked on the beach, and dissected dog-fish and herrings' brains.

"29*th*.—It rained, but I went to the beach for a little time before breakfast. They brought me a porpoise, which I was sorry I did not buy, but I sent the heart to King* at Guy's Hospital, and dissected dog-fish. The brain is composed of," &c.

Accompanying the memoranda of his tour, are many notes of his observations thus made, and sketches of some of his dissections.

Notwithstanding, however, these sources of employment, this watering-place soon lost its attraction; and he seems to have availed himself, with much avidity, of a call upon him to return to town. His notes of his last day's tour are:—

"*Oct. 2nd*.—Having received a letter from Mr. Balderson, that there would be a meeting of the College on the 4th, I left Cromer this day for Norwich, leaving Lady Cooper and the others of our party to conclude the journey to Bath without me.

* T. W. King, Esq., Curator of the Museum at Guy's Hospital, &c.

"Cromer is healthy—has beautiful rides and walks in its neighbourhood, and the visitor may be as independent as he pleases, but it is miserably dull," &c.

"Whilst on this journey I wrote an account of my life, as far as I could recollect it, and the characters of those I had been connected with."

His dissatisfaction with Cromer admits of very easy explanation; for when away from home, whether on the Continent or in England, he always appeared to have a strong desire to be moving rapidly from place to place. So long as he was journeying in this manner, with only sufficient intervals of time to allow him to examine the peculiarities, or prominent matters, worthy of observation in the several towns which he visited, he would enjoy himself, and be in the greatest spirits; but if it happened that he had to remain only a few days in one place, he soon began to pine after his professional avocations. If this occurred in England, his thoughts always turned towards his museum. These longings he would not speak of for a day or two, but he would then begin to complain of the intolerable dulness of the place. I have known him on several occasions, when thus a prisoner as it were, at a distance from London, get up early, having taken his place in a coach on the previous night, and start off for town without having said a syllable to any one, even of his intention of so doing. He would leave a note on the breakfast table, accounting for his absence, and giving as a reason for

his secresy, that he did not wish to interrupt the pleasure of the rest of his party, either by inducing them to leave before they were inclined, or obliging them to remark his evident desire to return home. In fact, Sir Astley could not remain in idleness, or long submit to the monotony of recreation afforded by watering-places, or even to any employment for a continuance which was not connected with his profession.

He seems very frequently, during this tour, to have been driven to cards, as a source of amusement; for there is not one day's notes, throughout his diary, which does not conclude with some account of chess, or whist, or both, having formed the occupation of the evening. This was not from any love of the excitement which arises from gaming, for there was scarcely a vice of which Sir Astley had so great a horror. Although naturally so ready to sympathize with any one in distress, if he had an idea that their difficulties had been produced by gaming, not only his pocket, but his heart was closed at once against their relief. Nor was this antipathy a feeling acquired at a late period of his life; it was probably engendered in his early career, for I have often heard him speak of the ill effects of card playing, which he witnessed, when first he went to the hospital, having known some pupils who, in but a few days after their arrival in town, had lost by play all the money which had been given them by their parents, for the purpose of enabling them to prosecute their professional studies.

Sir Astley, however, as long as I can remember, was fond of occasionally passing part of a long evening in the country in the recreation of whist, but he would never intentionally join in any game, in which greater stakes than shilling points were risked.

At Hatfield House he was one night requested by the late Lady Salisbury to make one in a rubber, to which he readily consented, and was soon involved in all its mysteries, paying more than usual attention, from his knowledge of the experience of his partner in the game. Notwithstanding his care, he was unsuccessful, and lost seven points, for which he supposed he had forfeited seven shillings, and was not a little surprised when he was told they were playing half-guinea points. He was most annoyed from the idea that his ignorance of the game might probably have sacrificed his partner's money as well as his own; but the Marchioness most good-naturedly attributed their ill fortune to the badness of their cards, not to Sir Astley's want of skill. He could not, however, be induced to play another rubber.

The following remark, which occurs in his diary during one of his tours on the Continent, will still further illustrate his hatred of gaming.

"Wisbaden is like Spa, a place of riding and walking in the morning, dining at the table d'hôte in the middle of the day, and promenading or dancing in the evening. In all these places, gaming is the great resource for the idle; but it is quite melancholy

and sickening to see men throw away their time and their money at Rouge et Noir, or Roulette, with at least twenty to one against them, and in some games much more. Tossing up five-franc pieces would be a much more rational amusement, as, at any rate, the chances are equal," &c.

Another source of gratification which arose to him from travelling from town to town instead of remaining at any one place, was the change of society it afforded him among his former pupils and professional brethren. Sir Astley Cooper has on one occasion, in his memoranda, stated that he had educated eight thousand surgeons: it may be readily imagined, therefore, that there was scarcely a town, if not in Britain, in England at least, where he did not meet with some one of his old friends. It is gratifying to observe with what interest he remarks on the success or professional attainments of the several medical practitioners with whom he was thus brought into contact, especially if they had been his pupils. Nor is there any difficulty in accounting for the pleasure he derived from such interviews; for the enthusiastic attention with which he was invariably treated, could but have led to the most gratifying reflections.

By all he was regarded to his latest day with a reverential respect, by the majority with a feeling, which amounted to personal affection. Numerous letters to Sir Astley, not only from professional men in the country, but also from others on the Continent, strongly portray this feeling. Indeed, scarcely

have I found a letter of consultation on any professional case, in which the writer does not take the opportunity of expressing his feelings of gratitude and esteem towards him, and in language which proves the sentiment to have been something more than mere matter of compliment. The following extracts from the letter of a Swedish professor of surgery who had attended his lectures at Guy's Hospital, may be taken as a type of many of these expressions of regard towards Sir Astley:—

"Honourable Sir,

"Seven years have passed since I had the advantage of being one of your attendants in Guy's Hospital, and still I dare hope, that you will remember the young Swede, whom you then honoured with so many proofs of kindness and benevolence. On my part I never have, and never shall I forget the gratitude I owe you, not only for the instruction I shared with your other pupils in the Hospital and at your Lectures, but also for the kind reception I was happy enough to find in your house.

"The cause for my troubling you with this letter, is the case of Mr. ——, respecting which you have been consulted," &c.

After stating the particulars of the case, the writer proceeds:—

"To me this case has another valuable interest, from the opportunity which it has afforded me of corresponding with my great and good master. If I did not fear that I have already taken up too

much of your valuable time, there is much I would wish to communicate to my beloved teacher; were it only to show that I have not spent the time since I left London quite in idleness, but that I have made for myself a rule, to follow in your path. But this I defer to another time, if you will permit me to trouble you once more.

"My position here is just the one which I desired, Surgeon to our best hospital, and Professor of Surgery. With my amiable wife I have two sons. To the eldest I have given the name of ASTLEY, in the double intention of preparing for myself a dear and living souvenir of my great master, and of imposing on him the duty to make himself worthy of that celebrated name.

"Our estimable chiefs, Mr. V. Weizel and Mr. Berzelius, are both well, and have ordered me to tell you of their unlimited respect.

"With the greatest gratitude and respect, I have the honour to be,

Honourable Sir,

"Your most obedient servant,

"*Stockholm, Sept.* 18, 1828." "C. J. EKSTROM."

It is well known, among the members of the profession at least, what satisfaction Sir Astley always evinced at the success and welfare of his professional brethren. Any conduct on the part of a medical man, which tended to raise the profession in public estimation, invariably called forth from him marked expressions of approbation;

while, on the other hand, he never hesitated to declare his abhorrence of any one who pursued a course devoid of that honourable principle, which he considered as essential to those who sought the confidence and respect of the public. He himself held the pursuit of medicine in the highest estimation, and was always proud of his occupation in it; hence he never failed to express his contempt for any professional man who, either when travelling, or on any other occasion, attempted to conceal his calling in life. With this strong regard for his profession, he was always jealous of the respect which was paid to it by persons engaged in other pursuits, and would not fail to manifest great displeasure whenever it was spoken of slightly, or when neglect was exhibited towards any of its members.

Sir Astley always considered the respectability and dignity of his profession was strongly maintained by its national institutions. His evidence before the House of Commons' Committee on Medical Education will fully evince his sentiments on this important subject; and the following extract from his notes, in allusion to the formation of the London University, is an additional evidence of the nature of his opinions on this point.

"I had many interviews with the Chancellor of the Exchequer at the time he was projecting the Metropolitan University. He wanted my name in his list, and he promised that the College of Surgeons should not be affected by it.

"I advised that it should be based on the College

of Physicians, the College of Surgeons, and all the great institutions, as the Royal Society, British Museum, &c. He seemed to acquiesce, but there was somebody behind the curtain," &c.

"After much civility and various conversations, he still wrote to me to request my name, which I refused in the following letter. (See Book of the Royal College of Surgeons.)

"My dear Sir,

"I take the opportunity of thanking you for your great civility and kindness to me at our various meetings.

"I have always felt so much veneration for the College of Physicians and College of Surgeons, that I cannot be a party to any transaction which makes a sacrifice of their interests.

"If the Metropolitan University is founded upon such a basis as that which I have mentioned, no one will be more anxious to give it every support than he who subscribes himself,

"Your obliged and obedient servant,

"Astley Cooper."

"Here the matter ended."

It has been brought forward as a charge against Sir Astley, that he has introduced persons into the profession who, from their previous position in society, and education, were not calculated to sustain the character and dignity which should always appertain to the medical profession. Though the

propriety of his conduct in this matter has thus been questioned, no one has doubted that the motives which induced him to educate these persons were such as did honour to his heart. He himself regretted that he had done so in later life. The following remark, which he made to the Select Committee of the House of Commons, just now alluded to, as the result of his experience on this subject, is a remarkable lesson in human nature.

"I know the consequence of gratuitous education. It has happened to me, repeatedly, to have an opportunity of introducing into the profession the sons of persons who were in a lower sphere of life. They have been generally bad sons, and very bad subjects; they despise their parents, they will not mix with their family, and the system destroys the best feelings of the heart."

In the year 1835, Sir Astley Cooper received, among other marks of distinction, that of being elected an Honorary Fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh. In the course of the letter announcing this event to him, the various objects of this resolution are stated at some length. Among others is the following passage, no less true, than honourable to himself.

"By this resolution the College are desirous of expressing their sense of the eminent place which you have attained in the profession of surgery,—of the valuable observations which you have made in the nature and treatment of disease,—of the liberality and urbanity which have marked your inter-

course with professional brethren,—and particularly of the zeal for the advancement of surgical science, which has so much characterized your whole life, and which, after a long, laborious, and successful career, seems to be still unsatisfied and untired."

The letter is written by Mr. William Brown, the president of the College at that time.

Soon after this honour was conferred on him, Sir Astley determined to take a tour over Scotland; he was, however, prevented from accomplishing this object until the year 1837, by various engagements, which prevented him going to a part of the country so far distant from town.

Sir Astley arrived in Edinburgh on the 30th of August, having left London on the 19th of the same month. The first place which he visited was the College, and thelodging which he had occupied in Bristow Street, when a student. His notes exhibit several remarks on the many changes which had taken place since that time. "So beautiful has the town become since I was here before, so many additions have been made to it, that, but for the Castle, Arthur's Seat, and Salisbury Craigs, I should not have known it. It had then no South Bridge, no buildings on the Calton Hill, nothing which could be called a college. Now, there are museums, containing valuable specimens of all descriptions," &c.

Sir Astley was received with the greatest enthusiasm; there seemed to be on the part of every one, not merely of members of the profession, a desire to please him. No attention which his brethren could

confer on him was neglected. Some days before his arrival, at a meeting of the College of Surgeons, Sir George Ballingall, the president, who had heard of his intended visit, proposed that a dinner should be given to Sir Astley by the fellows of the College. The following is a copy of the entry in the minutes of their proceedings, in reference to this proposition:—

"The President (then) stated, that he had just learnt that Sir Astley Cooper, an honorary Fellow of the College, intended shortly to pay a visit to this city, and as he conceived it would be becoming in them to show some mark of respect, on such an occasion, to this distinguished surgeon, he would move that the College agree to entertain Sir Astley at a public dinner. This motion was unanimously and cordially agreed to, and the President, Dr. Maclagan, and the Treasurer, appointed a committee to arrange the details of the dinner."

This dinner took place on September 5th, when sixty gentlemen, Fellows of the College of Surgeons, met together to welcome him. The greatest hilarity prevailed, and on his health being proposed, Sir Astley returned thanks in a long speech, in the course of which he took a review of his life, comparing his situation, at that time, with what had been his situation and prospects when among them as a student, and stating the circumstances to which he attributed his success in life.

On the morning of the same day, Sir Astley had

been invited to attend at the University, when the degree of Doctor of Laws was bestowed on him by Dr. Brunton, the junior Professor of Divinity, who was at that time officiating as Principal. The late Sir Charles Bell, Sir George Ballingall, Professor Alison, and many others attached to the University, were present. The entry in the minutes of this transaction is the following:—

"*Senate Hall, 4th September*, 1837.

"The Law Faculty recommended Sir Astley Cooper, Bart., for the honorary degree of LL.D. This recommendation ordered to lie upon the table.

"Dr. Alison moved, that in consequence of Sir Astley Cooper being in Edinburgh, and to leave it on the 6th, so much of the standing order shall be suspended, as requires an interval of eight days to intervene between the recommendation and the decision of the Senatus, and that an adjourned meeting be held to-morrow, at half past one, to dispose of the preceding recommendation."

"*5th September*, 1837.

"Recommendation of the Faculty of Law, that the honorary degree in that Faculty should be conferred on Sir Astley Cooper, Bart., agreed to and ordered to be conferred, *de præsenti*."

On the same day, a meeting of the magistrates and council of Edinburgh was convened, when they voted to Sir Astley the freedom of the city, and appointed a deputation to present him with it. On

the following morning, Sept. 6th, the Lord Provost, attended by a large number of the gentlemen of the council, and accompanied by many members of the University, arrived at the hotel at which Sir Astley was staying, and he received from them a copy of his election as a burgess of Edinburgh.

He left the city on the afternoon of the same day, to proceed on his tour through the Highlands, &c.,—it could not be otherwise, than with the most pleasing recollections of his visit. "Never was a man so flattered, or so kindly treated," is one of his last entries in his diary previous to leaving the city; and I well know he ever felt deeply the kindness and respect which had been bestowed on him.

Again, on reaching Carlisle, after he had completed his journey in Scotland, he writes in a similar tone of feeling:—

"This has been a delightful and flattering tour in Scotland;—delightful, from the scenery, the variety of the prospects, the goodness of the roads, &c.; flattering, from the great civility we received in Edinburgh and Glasgow, and indeed wherever we went. It was the reward of a life spent in the industrious pursuit of a profession."

I cannot suppress one of the letters which he received previous to his departure from Edinburgh. It is from Dr. John Thomson, the oldest member of the profession connected with the University, and who was living at the time in retirement, at about a mile from the city.

"*Morland Cottage*,
"My dear Sir Astley, "*4th September*, 1837.

"I cannot allow you to quit Edinburgh without expressing to you, in the warmest manner, my heartfelt gratitude, and best thanks, for your manifold and obliging attentions to me at different times, but particularly for your two kind visits to me in this place of retirement, during your present short trip to *Auld Reeky*.

"After having seen and conversed with a large number of medical men, and of teachers of medicine, in these and in other countries, I think it but due to say of you, that in love of professional information, in zeal, persevering industry, talent and affability in communicating knowledge, I have nowhere met with your equal, nor with one in whose good opinion and esteem, I have a greater desire to live.

"Ever yours, most sincerely,
"JOHN THOMSON."

In the course of his tour he visited Glasgow, but his stay was very brief. The impression he then made, led, no doubt, in some measure, to his selection three years afterwards, as one of the candidates for the office of Lord Rector of the University of this city. The facts of this election are too recent to require to be mentioned at any length. There were three candidates proposed:—his Grace the Duke of Wellington; the Marquis of Breadalbane, who was elected; and Sir Astley Cooper.

It appeared that much party spirit was excited

during the contest. A professor of the University, in writing to Sir Astley, thus accounts for his non-election.

"It was entirely owing to a party among us, who in spite of knowing it was useless, continued to support the Duke of Wellington, that we lost the day. The students of the University are divided into four nations, each of whom vote separately, and make a return of their choice.

"If there be an equality of nations, the last Lord Rector has the casting vote. Had there been no division among us, we should have had two nations, in which case this vote would have been given to you," &c.

Some sentiments in reference to this transaction, which occur in a letter to Sir Astley Cooper, from his friend Professor Burns, of Glasgow, do honour to the writer's heart.

"My dear Sir Astley, "*Glasgow*, 23*rd Nov.*, 1840.

"I this morning conveyed your thanks to the students. They were most charmingly received.

"I did not write to you before the election, as I had good hopes of being able to congratulate you and ourselves on the result," &c.

"Independently, my dear Sir Astley, of wishing to see you Lord Rector, I feel mortified and grieved that the younger students in the lower classes had not the advantage of being stimulated by the presence of one, who, by his talents and industry, has raised himself to be so high an example of the benefit

of cultivating and employing those talents given him by God, by well directed and persevering labour. Such examples have more influence on youth than a hundred arguments and advices.

"I also wished that we should have a Lord Rector, not chosen on political, but on scientific principles; we have had too much politics here already, and it would be refreshing to breathe a purer and a better air. Though we have failed we do not despair, and our friends are determined to give battle on the first occasion.

"With best wishes for Lady Cooper,

"I am, my dear Sir Astley,

"Yours very sincerely,

"J. Burns."

Shortly after the election was terminated, the gentlemen who constituted the committee for promoting the election of Sir Astley Cooper, transmitted to him the following address, through the honorary secretary, Mr. John Hay.

"To Sir Astley Paston Cooper, Bart.

"Sir Astley, "*Glasgow, Dec.* 8, 1840.

"We, the undersigned graduates and students of the University of Glasgow, who constituted the committee for promoting your election as Lord Rector, beg leave to convey to you our high admiration of your professional skill and attainments, our esteem for your virtues, and our gratitude for the instruction which we have derived from the great

works with which you have enriched the medical literature of your country.

"In venturing to take the liberty without any communication with you, Sir, to propose you as a candidate for the Lord Rectorship of our ancient and venerated University, permit us to assure you, that we were animated by a sincere desire of testifying our high respect for your illustrious character, and of recording our unanimous opinion, that the ornaments of literature and science should be honoured with the highest academic distinctions, without any regard to those political considerations which have for a long period guided the members of the University, in the election of their chief magistrate. Although our most zealous exertions, and those of the other gentlemen who supported you by their votes and their influence, have not succeeded in raising you to the Lord Rectorship, and politics have achieved another triumph within the walls of the College, yet we cherish the hope, that by obtaining from the Senate such amendments in the matriculation of students, as will make it imperative on the whole academic body of the University to vote at the election, the friends of science will, on a future occasion, have the high gratification of enrolling your name beside those of the many other eminent men who have adorned the Lord Rectorship.

"We have gratefully to acknowledge the very kind manner in which you have been pleased, in a letter that you addressed to Dr. Burns, to express yourself respecting our conduct at the late election,

and we trust that our future course of life may be such as to prove that we have been not altogether unworthy of your flattering consideration.

"May we be permitted, in conclusion, Sir, to express our earnest prayer, that Almighty God may long preserve you to adorn the elevated station which you occupy, and to dedicate your distinguished talents and acquirements, as you have hitherto done, during the remainder of your honourable and active life, to the promotion of the great interests of science and of humanity."

The signatures of the gentlemen of the committee then follow.

CHAPTER XIX.

SIR ASTLEY COOPER'S LAST PUBLICATION. HISTORY OF THIS WORK. HIS EXPECTATION OF LIVING TO A VERY ADVANCED AGE. THE FAILURE OF HIS HEALTH. HIS LAST ILLNESS AND DEATH. CONCLUDING REMARKS ON HIS CHARACTER. DR. FORBES'S EULOGY OF SIR ASTLEY COOPER. HIS OWN REMARKS ON HIS PROFESSIONAL CHARACTER AND SUCCESS.

IN the year 1840 appeared Sir Astley Cooper's last publication, *On the Anatomy of the Breast.* Like all his other most important works, it was printed in the quarto form, and was also accompanied by numerous beautifully executed illustrations. It rarely happened that Sir Astley studied anatomy without having an ulterior and more comprehensive purpose in view, than barely determining the composition of the parts engaging his attention: he usually worked, either for the elucidation of unsettled points in physiology, or with a view to some improvement in the practice of surgery.

The history of this work offers an admirable example of the scientific nature of the impulse which urged him on in his investigations, and its execution, at the same time, serves to display the patient, steady perseverance with which he gradually advanced to the ultimate object of his inquiries.

The subject of one of the works to which I passingly alluded, as issuing from his pen in the

year 1829, was only a limited class of the diseases to which the breast is liable. Those which remained for consideration—not being included in the work alluded to—were of the most important, because of the most fatal nature; and at the time of the publication of this first work, he intended, and indeed promised, shortly afterwards to treat of them separately in another volume. As soon as he had completed two other publications which he had in hand, and which appeared successively in the years 1830 and 1832, Sir Astley set about fulfilling his intentions with regard to the diseases of the breast, which he had not yet described. He had for some years been collecting information on the subject, and had accumulated a great stock of knowledge relating to it from all his professional correspondents. On attempting to analyze and to classify these documents, which consisted chiefly of his relations of cases met with in the course of practice, and to arrange the other information which he possessed on the subject, he found that a minute anatomical examination and study of the structure of the organ, the maladies of which he was about to investigate, was essential to the success of his object. The ideas which prevailed at the time on the anatomy of this part were very limited, in some respects erroneous, and in most, extremely deficient. Reference to the descriptions given of it previously to Sir Astley's work, exhibit how meagre was the knowledge possessed on the subject. It was on this account that

he was induced to put off for a time the further investigation of the diseases alluded to, and determined, before he again turned his attention to them, thoroughly to examine and to ascertain the precise conformation of the organ.

At the time he made this resolution, he was already engaged in experiments on two subjects of great physiological interest*, so that it was not until the year 1835 he had leisure to devote himself to the task which he had undertaken with regard to the anatomy of the breast. He no sooner, however, commenced his inquiries on the subject, than he exerted himself to accomplish it with all the activity and ardour which had characterized him in his earliest youth. He made a vast number of preparations, and from these exclusively he obtained the elucidations of the structure, which he afterwards published in his treatise. The most beautiful of these specimens were preserved in his museum; and from

* His investigations on the two subjects alluded to, were never made public. His experiments, in the first case, did not appear to him to furnish results sufficiently interesting, or satisfactory, for publication. In the second case he abruptly discontinued his inquiries for a remarkable reason. It was necessary for his object that a large number of animals should be experimented upon, and Mr. Parmenter, who was engaged in assisting him in them, informs me, that he became afraid, lest from their nature he should be accused of cruelty towards the subjects of his experiments, and hence desisted from the prosecution of this pursuit, and turned his attention to the subject now under consideration. The experiments alluded to were intended to determine certain questions relative to the function of the brain.

among them, the plates illustrative of his descriptions were taken, so that he had always in his possession the power of placing in the hands of his professional brethren the positive proofs of his operations, and the actual specimen from which he had derived his statements and conclusions. To mention the zeal with which he sought for specimens for his inquiries, his diligence in investigating them when obtained, would be but to repeat the descriptions which have been already given of the energy which he exerted on all similar occasions; even while taking the tour through Scotland, mentioned in the last chapter, the subject constantly engaged his thoughts. His remarks on the museums which he visited at Edinburgh, Glasgow, &c., while they show the attention he was devoting to the undertaking, exhibit at the same time, from the paucity of the specimens preserved in reference to it, how little, comparatively speaking, the subject of the anatomy of the breast had been closely investigated. Very frequently his day's notes commence with an account of his rising at six o'clock, and writing until the time for breakfast on the subject, and rude sketches constantly occur in his note-books, which can be traced to be the germs of what afterwards expanded, and became important features in his work.

The publication which resulted from these labours is a remarkable example of elaborate and complete research. The industry of Sir Astley Cooper, his diligence as the disciple of Nature, and his faithfulness in recording what she unfolded

to him, appear in strong relief on every page of the book. "Great as was our anticipation of the merits of this work," says one of its reviewers, "we must confess, after a careful and candid examination, that it has surpassed our expectations by the importance and interest of its matter, the extent and accuracy of its details, the fidelity and elegance of its illustrations, and masterly style of its general execution. It is not only by far the most complete account of the anatomy of the breast ever published, but also one which leaves little, if anything more, to be done by future inquirers. Sir Astley Cooper will always be the standard authority on the subject, and the work we have reviewed will be as valuable to our successors as it is to us, the cotemporaries of its author*."

When the reader reflects that this is written of a work, the author of which, at the time of its appearance, was upwards of seventy years of age; that that work was not composed of materials derived from the occupation and expérience of past years only, but chiefly from the close laborious exertion and successful pursuit of truths at the latest periods of his life; when, too, it is remembered that all the indulgencies and luxuries which fame and fortune can administer, were within his reach; he will not be at a loss to account for the high terms of admiration in which Sir Astley was always spoken of by his medical brethren, who were best able to appreciate the merit of such

* *The British and Foreign Medical Review.*

continued labours for the advancement of their common profession, and the benefit of the public.

During the period Sir Astley was procuring and arranging the materials for this publication, he found time to furnish a series of communications to the *Guy's Hospital Reports*, a publication, of which the first number appeared in the year 1836. These papers by Sir Astley contain the results of dissections, experiments, physiological inquiries on a variety of subjects, and accounts of numerous observations in his surgical practice, and altogether were most valuable in promoting the success of the work.

Sir Astley, as soon as he completed his anatomical survey of the breast, and had thus removed the chief obstruction to his further progress in investigating and describing its remaining diseases, prepared himself for the completion of his undertaking. This intention, however, it was ordained that he should never accomplish.

I have not for some time alluded to the attacks of giddiness which have been already mentioned as so frequent previous to his temporary retirement from the profession. He always remained subject to them, but they never troubled him to any alarming extent as formerly, and they were invariably dispersed for a time by fits of gout, to which he became periodically subject.

There is every reason to believe that Sir Astley Cooper did not anticipate any fatal result from this constitutional derangement previous to his last

illness. He sufficiently evinced his feeling of mind, as to the probable duration of his life, in a letter which he wrote to me from Weymouth, in answer to a communication from me to him in the year 1835, when it was reported that he had died suddenly in the Isle of Wight. He was also frequently, even to within a short period of the fatal termination of his disorder, in the habit of speaking of the occupations in which he intended to employ himself in future years, and seemed, indeed, to be under the constant impression that he should live to a great age.

The circumstance which led to the correspondence above alluded to is curious enough to be related. In September, 1835, I was going by the stage-coach to Berkhampstead, when a lady, a fellow-passenger, attracted my attention by the earnestness with which she watched the expression of my countenance. My curiosity being excited, I determined to commence a conversation with her, in order that I might thus afford her an opportunity of making herself known to me. Directly I addressed her, with a suppressed emotion she said, "I see, Sir, that you are not aware that your uncle, Sir Astley Cooper, died suddenly yesterday at the Isle of Wight." She expressed, at the same time that she related this painful news, her fears that the report was too true, from the fact of her having heard several persons speak of it at the coach-office. The earnestness with which she related the account filled me with alarm, notwithstand-

ing that I had known several instances of similar false reports being circulated respecting him. As on my road to Berkhampstead, I had to pass my uncle's country house, I alighted to ascertain if his servants had received any such intelligence. I was delighted to find that they were perfectly unacquainted even with the rumour. I then went on to my brother's house, but he was in no way alarmed at my account of the report, as he had received a letter the day previous from Sir Astley at Weymouth. I wrote to my uncle the next day to tell him of the apprehension which had been excited in my mind, and in reply, received the letter alluded to, of which the following is an extract:—

"*Weymouth*,
"My dear Bransby, "*Sept*. 23*rd*, 1835.

"It is with much self-gratification that I assure you that I am not *dead*, and that the only fit I have had is a fit of hunger, to which disease I have been extremely liable ever since I was born. Indeed, it is my full intention to practise my profession for the next thirteen years: after that time to retire for twenty, and then to be at God's disposal for as many more as he pleases.

"I suppose the false report has arisen out of Brodie's accident, whom I saw at Newport very well; but the injury he met with was severe, as the bone was reduced without a *snap*. It spoiled his rustication, as he quitted the Isle of Wight before ourselves. A very curious circumstance attended

the accident. The horse on which he rode was John Jones's; and I tried it before it was sent to Tattersall's. It tripped, and nearly fell with me; and I would not buy it. Brodie's coachman bought it at Tattersall's for his master. I was additionally sorry for his accident on that account.

"Our journey has been to Portsmouth, Southampton, the Isle of Wight, Lymington, &c.

"Believe me, my dear Bransby,

"Your affectionate uncle,

"ASTLEY COOPER."

Another circumstance will show how little apprehension he entertained of any liability to serious illness. Some few years before his death, when the condition of his farm was most perfect, and his love for his country possession as great as ever, there existed a source of annoyance to him in a small tenement within the precincts of his park, belonging to a Mr. Johnson, who inhabited it. After many unsuccessful offers, Sir Astley at last induced the owner to take a certain sum of money for his property, at the same time insuring to him a rent-free possession as long as he lived. From their comparative ages, and from the state of health of Mr. Johnson, Sir Astley, no doubt, thought that he himself would long outlive him; but the event has been otherwise, for Mr. Johnson still retains the enjoyment of the advantages of the bargain which he then made.

Towards the latter part of the year 1840, his

difficulty of breathing became increased to a most painful extent. He avoided, as much as possible, every ascent. So much did he dread this exertion, that when requested to see a patient—for he continued in practice to the last—he invariably sent Mr. Balderson to count the number of stairs which led to the sick room. But a very short time before Christmas he performed an important operation upon Lady ———. This closed his career as an operating surgeon, and before he would undertake it, he sent Mr. Balderson to ascertain the number of stairs which led to her ladyship's bed-room. His concluding remark, on this occasion, was, "If there are more than lead up to my own bed-room, I leave it to you to manage that the lady shall be moved to an apartment in a lower story, otherwise I shall not attempt to operate."

At Christmas Sir Astley went with Lady Cooper to the Rev. Mr. Board's, at Westerham, to pass a fortnight, as they had been in the habit of doing for several years. It was at once evident to Mr. Board, as I have been informed by him, that Sir Astley's health had failed, his spirits sunk, and, in fact, that he appeared altogether so altered, both in manner and appearance, since his last visit, that great alarm was excited in Mr. Board's mind as to the safety of his friend. Physical exertion, of the slightest kind, brought on great difficulty of breathing, and even slight mental excitement produced such a change of countenance, and so altered a complexion, as occasionally to give rise to great apprehension even of sudden danger.

Sir Astley amused himself by writing in the morning on professional subjects, and though in the evening he was in the habit of playing at chess or whist, he retired to rest at a much earlier hour than usual. He complained but little, still retaining the abhorrence he had always evinced of manifesting his actual state when ill. In his bedroom it was, Lady Cooper has told me, where alone his real state could be estimated. Here he gave vent to his feelings, and sought relief from his sufferings by placing himself in those positions which most relieved him from the urgent distress inseparable from difficulty of breathing. His nights were sleepless, and were attended by a distressing cough and frequent paroxysms of suffering, which forced him continually to rise from his bed and pace the room, in order, if possible, to diminish the severity of his attacks. At last he was compelled almost entirely to relinquish the recumbent position, and to seek repose in an arm-chair.

When the period for his return to town arrived, he was too ill to leave the country; but, anxious to conceal the real cause of his delay, and the serious nature of his illness, he wrote to town, merely saying that he intended to prolong his visit at Westerham for another week. As, however, his return was again delayed, I felt quite convinced that he was seriously ill. I well knew that nothing else could so long detain him from his occupations in Conduit Street; for it still constituted his prin-

cipal delight to enrich the museum which he had collected. I wrote to him, therefore, expressive of my fears, and begged of him, if seriously indisposed, that he would immediately return to town, and place himself under medical treatment. In a few days afterwards he arrived in Conduit Street.

On the Sunday following, the 24th of January, I called and saw him, and never was I so shocked as when I witnessed the change which one short month had worked upon a frame which had always hitherto indicated health and vigour, and been graced by a countenance expressive at once of intellect and happiness. On entering the room I found him sitting with his head bent upon his chest, and, instead of greeting me in his wonted lively and affectionate manner, he scarcely moved; but, with a half-extended hand, and melancholy expression, watched narrowly what impression his altered appearance excited in my mind. I could not conceal my emotion; he observed it, and pressed my hand. The interview was too painful to me to sustain for any lengthened period, and I left the house fully convinced that my poor uncle's days were drawing rapidly to their close.

From the 24th of January until the 1st of February, there was but slight alteration in his symptoms. I daily met at his house Drs. Bright and Chambers, by whom he was attended, and who, though they both thought him in imminent danger, still did not consider his case hopeless, and therefore employed active means to remove his more urgent

symptoms. These remedies, however, were followed only by temporary beneficial effect.

On the 2nd of February, in consequence of some spots appearing on one of his legs, he expressed a wish that Mr. Key, Mr. Tyrrell, and myself, should meet the physicians in a consultation, which took place on the same afternoon. In this interview a melancholy interest was excited by observing how attentively he listened to the sentiments of each upon his case, which he insisted upon hearing. He seemed, indeed, carefully to weigh their respective merits, and I have no doubt correctly and judiciously estimated the value of each opinion. He readily submitted to the plan which was decided upon, although the remedies prescribed were of a most active character. I called that evening at ten o'clock, and remained with him until twelve, and, during part of this period, he suffered from a most distressing and protracted paroxysm of difficulty of breathing, which was accompanied by extreme prostration of strength.

The next day he remained in much the same state, appearing perhaps somewhat less restless, and much comforted by the arrival of my cousin, the Rev. Beauchamp Cooper, who read with him for several hours, and thus refers to this subject in a communication to me:—"Previous to my arrival, he had received the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, from the hands of one of the curates of the parish; and during the time I was sitting with him, I occasionally read a portion of the office appointed for the Visitation of the Sick, to which

he appeared to listen attentively, always bowing his head very reverently on the occurrence of our Saviour's name."

From this period, to mention the changes would be a mere detail of distressing symptoms. On the 6th of February, at five A.M., I received from him the last letter he ever wrote.

His object was to express a wish to me that my brother Astley, cousin Beauchamp, and myself, should remain in constant attendance on him.

The physicians now met regularly twice a day, and we had little else to witness than the gradual failure of his powers; for it became every hour more obvious that his strength was not adequate to sustain his severe sufferings. On the morning of the 10th, after the consultation between Dr. Bright, Dr. Chambers, and myself, my uncle, hearing the opinion we had formed, and the change intended to be made in his treatment, said to the physicians: "My dear sirs, I am fully convinced of your excellent judgment, and of your devotion to me, but your wishes are not to be fulfilled. God's will be done! God bless you both!—Bransby, my dear, kiss me. You must excuse me, but I shall take no more medicine."

He continued to grow weaker and weaker, his strength being still further exhausted by frequent attacks of delirium, until the morning of the 12th, when at eleven o'clock, after our usual consultation, we were sent for to Conduit Street, in consequence of a serious change in his condition. When I arrived there, I found him breathing most labori-

ously, his face much distorted, and expressive of an anxious restlessness, which induced him constantly to wish to be supported, so that he might move from chair to chair. At each change of position he remarked, that as his carriage was ready he would go at once to Gadesbridge. Each exertion increased his difficulty of respiration. Standing around were Lady Cooper, his nephews Astley, Beauchamp, Mr. Parmenter, and myself, afflicted witnesses of his extreme distress. He seemed to know us; for he frequently muttered, "Good-bye, God bless you!" This was the last intelligible sentence he uttered. Shortly afterwards his efforts became more and more violent, and in the midst of a paroxysm, his head fell upon his chest, and he ceased to breathe. This event took place at six minutes past one P.M., on the 12th of February, 1841, in the seventy-third year of his age.

Thus ended the life of one who, from the age of sixteen, had been engaged in the pursuit of knowledge and occupations calculated to relieve the sufferings of others,—whose labours in this admirable object had been so constant and unremitted, and so successful, that if any mortal could deserve, by the amount of good which he effected, to be freed from the ills and sufferings to which the human form is liable, he, of all men, might have been considered worthy of the exemption. Shortly before his decease, Sir Astley desired that his body might be carefully inspected, and that the account of the *post-mortem* appearances should be published in the *Guy's Hospital Reports*. Among

other points to which he directed the attention of those who should examine him, were, particularly the examination of the chest, as indications of consumption had been suspected in his youth*, and to determine the cause of his inability to sleep, whilst lying on his left side. This examination was accordingly made by my friend, Mr. Hilton, in the presence of Dr. Chambers, Dr. Bright, Mr. C. A. Key, and Mr. Edward Cock, and a full history of it has been recorded in the publication mentioned†.

The remains of Sir Astley Cooper were interred, by his own particular request, beneath the chapel of Guy's Hospital. A few days after the funeral, a meeting of the elder pupils was held, for the purpose of erecting by subscription a tablet to his memory in the chapel. This design was afterwards abandoned; and a bust, of life size, has since been executed in its stead by Mr. Town, and has been placed in the museum of the Hospital. The senior members of the profession at large met at the Freemasons' Tavern, and having formed a committee to receive subscriptions, for the purpose of erecting some public record of the services of Sir Astley Cooper, have since determined on placing a colossal statue of him in St. Paul's Cathedral. This work, which was committed to the care of Mr. Baily, is still in progress. Another bust, to be executed by Mr. Behnes, is to be placed in the council-room of the College of Surgeons.

* The reader will remember the havoc this disease committed in Sir Astley's family.

† *Guy's Hospital Reports*, No. XII., p. 229.

The most admirable portrait of Sir Astley is the well-known painting of him by Sir Thomas Lawrence,—by many considered that eminent artist's *chef-d'œuvre.* It was painted at the request of a body of his pupils, who met together for the purpose, about the year 1814. Although the amount of subscriptions, necessary for the work, was very soon obtained, various delays took place, and the portrait was not completed until many years after the commencement of the undertaking. An excellent engraving was afterwards taken from this picture, by Mr. Samuel Cousins. Various other prints of him, representing him at various periods of his life, are in existence, but this alone merits attention as a faithful representation of Sir Astley Cooper.

Sir Astley Cooper established a triennial prize of three hundred pounds, for the best original essay on certain professional subjects. All members of the profession, whether natives of this or any other country, have the liberty of contesting for this honour, with the exception of those composing the surgical and medical staff of Guy's and St. Thomas's Hospitals. The surgeons and physicians of Guy's Hospital are appointed the adjudicators of the prize. As the portion of the will of Sir Astley Cooper, which relates to this subject, is of public interest, I have had it extracted for the satisfaction of the reader, who will find it attached to this volume in the form of an Appendix.

The character of Sir Astley Cooper, the success which attended him in his professional career, and the causes to which his success is to be attributed,

have been, it is hoped, made sufficiently manifest in the preceding pages of this work. A few general remarks, chiefly as a summary of the previous history, now only remain to be made.

One of the most striking and important features in Sir Astley Cooper, was his love and respect for truth, which was so strong, that if once he detected any one deviating from it, he could never after be induced to place confidence in him. In his professional life this love of truth rendered him the most effectual teacher of his day: for as he related only what he himself positively knew, he spoke with a degree of confidence, that, while it secured perspicuity, at the same time impressed upon his pupils the subject-matter of his discourse, and filled them with the conviction that he had communicated to them all he himself knew. His success as a teacher rendered him, probably, more useful to the public, than even his other high professional qualifications; for through this means he sent forth a greater number of medical men into the world, to practise their profession perhaps than ever any teacher before or since his time, and certainly as highly qualified as from any other school in the metropolis. He had made himself acquainted with the principles of John Hunter, his eminent master, at a period when the profession at large were generally ignorant of his meaning, and he was one of the first extensively to apply his principles to practice, many of his seniors still continuing to employ the old means, or only altering them by ineffectual modifications.

Dr. Farre, whose opinion at all times is entitled to the highest respect, has thus alluded to this point in one of his communications to me: "His studies were as much his pleasure as they were his duty. He pursued his object with incessant care, and always in so direct a manner, that the means he employed necessarily accomplished the end he had in view. As a pupil, he literally fulfilled what Dr. Hunter esteemed to be the certain means of attaining surgical distinction, namely, clinical observation, and *post-mortem* examination. It was his indefatigable exertion in obtaining these indispensable requisites that made him acquainted with the truth as it is in nature, and thus opened his mind, so as to render it fit to receive the vast researches of John Hunter. That they were obscurely or unphilologically conveyed was not a bar to him, for he at once recognised the truth, by a kindred research. He then, possessing a happier style and manner than John Hunter, afforded a more effectual instruction to the very numerous classes of students, who for so many years profited by his unceasing labours, and his Hunterian spirit, insomuch that I am fully convinced the chief service rendered by Sir Astley Cooper to the British public consisted, not in his personal benefits to patients, large as they were, but in the great numbers of thoroughly qualified surgeons, whom he sent forth to all parts from the hospitals of St. Thomas's and Guy's. The manner in which he taught, and performed, the operation for aneurism, as contrasted with the

same operation as it was performed by his eminent master, Mr. Cline, will at once illustrate what a light John Hunter had thrown upon the schools of surgery, and how instantly Sir Astley appreciated and applied it."

His frankness of manner, and readiness of access, secured the opportunity of gaining information to every pupil who was inclined to consult him; so that, in the course of his attendance at the wards in the Hospital, much knowledge could be acquired by listening to his answers to the inquisitive and industrious pupils. The idle never dared to approach him; and, indeed, were always in fear of some rebuke from him. If any such in more dashing apparel than the rest, seemed, from his manner, to treat contemptuously his more industrious and less expensively habited companions, he would ask him some question respecting a patient's case, or by other means prove to him that the knowledge of his profession was not to be acquired by attention to dress; and on the contrary, when he observed a pupil plain in his attire, and attentive to his studies, it was to him that he paid the most marked respect. By this exhibition of disregard to the advantages of fortune, or the superior position in society which certain of his pupils enjoyed, industry was incited, and latent talent awakened. Diligence in obtaining professional knowledge, at the same time that it was recommended to the student by example, was encouraged and promoted by commendation, and

by the applause which the pupil who distinguished himself in its pursuit, always received from his teacher.

Highly moral in his own conduct, possessing a nice sense of honour, and holding intemperance of all descriptions in abhorrence, he never failed to inculcate similar principles in those who were placed under his care. I do not think I can illustrate this feature in his character more strongly, than by the publication of his advice, which he sent by letter, in the year 1839, to my eldest son on his departure to India. The reader will recognise in the concluding sentence the same thought which he was in the habit of expressing to the pupils, who had passed through their examination at the College of Surgeons.

"My dear Bransby,

"I have sent you a cheque for one hundred pounds, which I beg you will accept, in the hope that it may be useful to you when you arrive in the country, in which you are destined to spend a number of years.

"I hope that you will always bear in mind, that you never can prosper, unless you industriously perform the duties of the situation in which you may be placed; that you will never succeed, if you are not humble to your superiors, friendly with your equals, and kind and generous to those who are beneath you; that if you have an opportunity of becoming rich, a considerable part of your earnings must be saved, not for *selfish* motives, but to enable you to

assist your brothers and sisters, or other relatives who may require your aid.

"You must avoid gaming, as one of the most dangerous vices; for it leads to great loss of time, recklessness of conduct, and waste of property. As to sobriety, I need say nothing; I am quite sure you will never disgrace our family by intemperance. Above all things, preserve your religious and moral principles; for without the possession of these, you will never inspire confidence, nor is there any probability of your being successful, but even if it were possible that you could succeed, it would be utterly impossible you could be happy.

"Your truly affectionate uncle,

"ASTLEY COOPER.

"Your aunt unites with me in wishing you happiness and prosperity."

No man who ever lived, perhaps, possessed so many qualifications to render him a competent practitioner and surgeon. Independent of the many minor advantages, his handsome person, the suavity of his manners, and his hearty, unaffected cheerfulness, which so strongly recommended him as an attendant on the sick, his treatment was always based upon principles which were the result of much thought, observation, and experience; and this circumstance gave him a confidence in his own ability, and a determination as to his conduct, which were invariably productive of much benefit and comfort to his patient. In consultation with other medical men, he usually exhibited a similar freedom from

doubt or wavering, and when he believed himself correct, and fully acquainted with his subject, he was resolute and firm in the expression of his opinion. To those who were his adversaries in doctrine he listened with civility, attention, and respect; and when the views of his opponents were known to him, his reply was invariably markèd by moderation and liberality. He was by nature little disposed to party-spirit or wrangling.

By means of surprising exertion and indefatigable industry, he acquired the most perfect knowledge of practical anatomy, and hence was derived that courage and confidence in himself which rendered him capable of fearlessly performing the most hazardous operations; and although it may be admitted, and he himself, indeed, thought so, that he was never a very neat operator, still his anatomical precision, and his invariable deep consideration, both of the circumstances which rendered the operation necessary, and of the effects which it would produce, ensured, as far as human art could avail, security and ultimate benefit to his patient. My uncle took more pains than any surgeon I have ever seen, to gain the confidence of those who were under his care, and, in important cases, thought not about expenditure of time, if occupied in explaining the means which he considered necessary for their relief: when consulted, indeed, he never seemed satisfied, until he felt assured that he had made his patient conversant with his real situation.

This trait in his character in some measure, perhaps, was attributable to his natural eagerness

to obtain the good opinion of others. Of this he was almost morbidly desirous, beyond what was even necessary or right, in one, who regulating his conduct by high moral principle, as he ever did, needed no further proof of the estimation of others, than the mental conviction that he deserved it. Not only was Sir Astley thus eager to obtain applause, but he also possessed an equally morbid sensitiveness, upon any suspicion being attached to him of impropriety in any transaction, however insignificant might be his censurer. On such occasions he showed a want of moral courage, which his ample possession of physical bravery only rendered the more inexplicable.

The publications of Sir Astley are written in language simple, and divested of all artificial ornament: they contain evidence that the author is copying from nature, not writing from imagination; but, at the same time, it must be admitted by his warmest friends, they are too often deficient in method, and occasionally, though rarely, in perspicuity. They are, however, rendered infinitely valuable, as far as science is concerned, by the extreme faithfulness of his descriptions, and the perfect absence of any bias derived from the opinions of others. He worked only for truth, and therefore stated things precisely as he found them; and he was never led by preconceived opinions to look only for what he wished to find. Close investigation, and the simple relation of facts, and principles derived from them by legitimate induction, characterize his works; they are not garnished by sur-

mise, hypothesis, or decoration of any kind. A very prevalent style, met with in his professional writings, is the unconnected, aphoristical manner, characterizing many of the quotations from his note-books, which have already been published in this history.

A great incentive to his constant exertion, was his innate love of independence, both as to wealth and obligation. From a very early period he yearned after this possession, and having, by his talents and industry, acquired it, he never in any way afterwards compromised it; for, notwithstanding the various opportunities he possessed through the interest of the many influential persons with whom he became acquainted, he never asked any favour for himself or his family, although he would occasionally depart from this rule, for the sake of a necessitous friend.

In friendship he was sincere, but never ardent; and by many he was considered as void of the warmth of feeling, necessary to endear and bind friends closely together. The fact was my uncle had no amusements or pursuits which brought him into contact with others, unless they were mutually employed in some scientific investigation; and this did not often occur, for he usually worked alone, and kept the subject of his study a close secret until he had completed it for publication. When he spoke of his friends, as Coleman, Marcet, Babington, Yelloly, &c., he would mention what they had done together, and seemed to

estimate them in proportion to the quantity of labour and usefulness of the object in which they had been severally employed.

I would not imply by this that he was incapable of the most disinterested acts of benevolence towards those whom he esteemed. As an instance of his liberality, I may mention that upon an occasion of Dr. ———, writing to him to borrow 50*l.*, he inclosed him a cheque for 500*l.*, begging of him to repay it whenever it was convenient; but not to think of it again until the sum itself was a matter of no importance to him. Sir Matthew Tierney lately informed me, that whenever he wanted a surgical opinion in the case of a person who could not afford to pay fees, he always sent the patient with a letter to Sir Astley, a certain mark under the name, according to previous agreement, being quite sufficient to prevent him taking a fee, even if offered. There are few members of the profession, indeed, who were in the habit of consulting him, who do not know that his attention to patients under these circumstances was marked by a kindness of manner even greater than usual.

The following account of Sir Astley Cooper, which is extracted from the *British and Foreign Medical Review*, tends to corroborate many of the traits in his character which have been noticed in the preceding pages of these volumes. I quote it, because, as proceeding from a stranger, it cannot be supposed to be tinctured with that partiality which must always, more or less, be attributed to many of the sentiments of a relative. The high

character and reputation of the work in which it occurs, will equally clear it from any suspicion of being a mere eulogium or servile panegyric. It was written on the occasion of the publication of Sir Astley's work, which has been referred to in the commencement of the chapter, and appeared as prefatory remarks to a very able critical review of it.

"Sir Astley Cooper has received from nature a happy mixture of boldness and caution, and it is the spirit thence derived which has guided him in the study of all diseases, and led him to improve or modify the old treatment, where it has not prompted him to have recourse to new measures. His genius has not been manifested in his brilliant discoveries alone. It has moulded his whole practice; and he has always been as philosophical in the rationale of his treatment of slight cases (from which nothing novel or striking was to be elicited,) and as careful in the details of its execution, as in the performance of those more heroic feats which have carried his fame to the ends of the earth. His general influence on the practice of surgery in this country, has, perhaps, been most evident in the great share he has had in establishing pure induction as the only surer means of a just diagnosis, and in introducing a simplicity of treatment in accordance with the processes of nature. Before his time, operations were too often frightful alternatives or hazardous compromises; and they were not seldom considered rather as the resource of despair than as a means of remedy; he always made them follow, as it were, in

the natural course of treatment; he gave them a scientific character; and he, moreover, succeeded, in a great degree, in divesting them of their terrors, by performing them unostentatiously, simply, confidently, and cheerfully, and thereby inspiring the patient with hope of relief, when previously, resignation under misfortune had too often been all that could be expected from the sufferer.

"As a teacher, Sir Astley Cooper has never been excelled by any English surgeon. His discoveries were not hidden treasures; no sooner had he made them than he hastened, with liberal enthusiasm and a winning affability, to diffuse a knowledge of them among a large class of pupils. The whole present generation of English surgeons may, indeed, be said to have studied directly or indirectly in his school; and, assuredly, no master was ever more beloved and honoured, or sent more enthusiastic and grateful followers abroad into the world to propagate his doctrines.

"The manner of Sir Astley towards his patients has been universally admired; and his kindness and attention, as an hospital surgeon, have been properly appreciated: we know, moreover, that in his relation to his private patients, his character always showed to equal advantage, though this, of course, cannot be so well known to the public. He never spoke of a fee in his life: when he received none, he made it a rule to regard the case as one of distress, and was glad to perform an office of charity. 'If we receive more than we expect,' he has often said, 'we return nothing;

why, then, should we complain, on receiving sometimes less than we deserve?'

"The ardour and activity of this eminent man are qualities demanidng our highest admiration. His love for science and zeal in his pursuits have never cooled from the time he first entered the profession. Even at the period of his life when his days were unceasingly occupied by the demands of his public and private practice, he would spend the greatest part of his nights in dissection, and it was then well known that he was ready at any hour to obey a summons from any quarter to attend a post-mortem examination. Even now, at an age when nature usually diminishes, if she does not entirely destroy the power of the understanding to exercise its highest faculties, we find him still proceeding in the same course, working incessantly, and ever and anon giving to the world some elaborate work, displaying all the zeal and lively interest in the subject, which are commonly regarded as the exclusive attributes of youth. Instead of sinking under the shadow of his fame into luxurious repose, and forgetfulness of his past exertions, the honours with which he has been crowned only seem to stimulate him the more to pursue vigorously in old age the same path which he entered upon so ardently in his youth*.

* I cannot help appending to the remarks made above, the following remarkable sentiments, which Sir Astley delivered before the Committee on Medical Education. He is describing the necessity of professional examiners keeping pace with the improvements made in the science which they profess.

"A man who is a member of that Court (the Council of the

"In the prosecution of his inquiries, Sir Astley Cooper never broached crude opinions, nor indulged in idle theories. He has preparations in his own house confirmatory of all the statements in his anatomical works; and these constitute, perhaps, the most splendid anatomical museum possessed by any private individual in Europe. His improvements in surgery have always been based on the result of his anatomical inquiries; and with respect to the latter, not content with the observation of particular facts, as too many are, he has never given his discoveries to the world except in a complete and satisfactory form.

"In preparing his last work, he has restricted himself, he tells us, to describing from his own preparations. 'My rule,' he says, 'has been always to publish that only which I could show to those who were sceptical, and were yet desirous of arriving at the truth.' It is this self-evident truthfulness both as to statements and inferences, conspicuous in every page, that makes so very valuable all the writings of Sir Astley Cooper; it is from

College of Surgeons) must continue to study. It is not enough for him to say, 'Now that I am highly qualified in the profession, I have nothing more to learn.' It is his duty to learn every day in his life; and if he does not keep up his knowledge, the boys will consider him, and treat him, as an examiner, with contempt.

"Whenever a man is too old to study, he is too old to be an examiner; and if I laid my head upon my pillow at night, without having dissected something in the day, I should think that I had lost that day. I do think a man must keep up his knowledge to the last."—See *Report*, pp. 91, 100.

this that they all derive a worth which time cannot destroy, and which will always entitle them to be ranked among the noblest monuments of the epoch at which they were produced*."

I have elsewhere alluded to the propriety of not entering into an analysis of his professional writings in this work: his general character, I hope, has been marked with sufficient distinctness. He has, however, on various occasions, and at different periods of his life, himself described his character without reserve; and I believe, though briefly, with the most perfect sincerity and faithfulness. With these I shall conclude this history. I shall, without scruple, place them before the reader, as they occur in the note-books, although hastily put together, and in two instances written in the third person, being, in all probability, intended only for the eye and assistance of the biographer. I feel convinced, however, they will be esteemed more valuable by the reader in their native state, than when wrought into any other form into which I might fashion them.

After speaking of the increased entry of pupils to his lectures soon after the period when he became surgeon to Guy's Hospital, he writes :—

"My lectures were highly esteemed, but my operations less thought of, so that I am of opinion my operations rather kept down my practice, than increased it. But still I rose, for —— and ——, of Guy's, were indifferent surgeons, —— and ——, surgeons of St Thomas's, were still inferior; although excellent, Mr. Cline was very cautious

* *British and Foreign Medical Review*, vol. x., pp. 104, 105.

never to attempt but those things which he was sure to accomplish. He was slow, cautious, and successful. I was sometimes great, sometimes in difficulties from venturing too much.

"In operations of great delicacy I was not satisfied with myself; but in the removal of tumours, and in lithotomy, I was well pleased."

In the same book as that from which the account of Mr. Cline was extracted, occur notes of many others of his professional acquaintances; and he concludes them with a similar brief review of himself. The sketches of some of these, whose characters have not previously been noticed in this work, I transcribe, as they are not only interesting in themselves, but are necessary to exemplify the account of himself which accompanies them.

"Mr. Abernethy was a man of talent, with, what the King would call, 'a potato in his head.'

"He was eloquent, and amusing in his lectures.

"He was a good anatomist for teaching and reading, but not for work, as he had never laboured.

"He would have made a good physician, but never was a perfect surgeon, and never would have been, had he lived a hundred years.

"He was a very amusing companion.

"He was a most excellent private character, a good husband and father. He had a great memory, and generally got by heart what he had to say.

"His blue pill and stomach did him harm. He ordered his patients to eat three ounces three times a day, and not to drink when they eat. A patient of his said to me, 'I am a proselyte to his doc-

trines; does he practise what he recommends?' I said, 'I will give you a faithful account of his dinner to-day, for I dine with him at the Freemasons' Tavern.' I sat next to him. He took turtle and punch, fish, venison, champagne, pastry, cheese, and 'now,' said he, 'waiter, give me a glass of brown stout.' After this he took his wine moderately, as we all did. When I told this to the patient the next day, he said, 'How could I be such a fool as to starve myself as I have done!'

"Sir —— —— was vain, ignorant, and puzzle-headed, excessively envious of others, but he was so great a fool that he was not dangerous.

"His examinations at the college were a tissue of absurdity, but he was a most useful man in private business.

"Mr. Norris was a sensible, agreeable, and hospitable man. He was a great dissembler. He was very ignorant of anatomy.

"Sir —— —— had genius, but no judgment, was excessively vain, and was greatly disappointed and envious of others; he was not a good private character.

"Sir Everard Home was a very industrious man, he had a good deal of genius, and great quickness. His papers in the *Philosophical Transactions* were numerous, and very often good. He might have had the hints from John Hunter, but he improved on them.

"He never did so unwise a thing as to burn John Hunter's papers, as it made the world believe that he did nothing himself.

"He was vain and overbearing, until the latter part of his life, when he was humbled by disappointment.

"He was violent in his language, and was intemperate in his use of wine. His examinations at the College were good. He told a good story. He was a good classic.

"He was very stout, and was so full of blood that he seemed as if a fountain would spring from the smallest wound. He was a good operator, slow, but steady.

"Mr. —— was a tolerable anatomist, and a steady, dexterous operator, but had so little talent, that he could not use his powers well. He did not know when he ought to operate, and when not. He was a good mechanical surgeon, but quite devoid of scientific views.

"He was always of opinion with the last person he conversed with. His examinations at the College were wretched.

"Sir Astley Cooper was a good anatomist, but never was a good operator where delicacy was required. He felt too much before he began ever to make a perfect operator.

"For the operation of cataract he was quite unfitted by nature.

"Quickness of perception was his forte, for he saw the nature of disease in an instant, and often gave offence by pouncing at once upon his opinion.

"The same faculty made his prognosis good.

"He was a good anatomist of morbid, as well as of natural structure.

"He had an excellent and useful memory.

"In judgment he was very inferior to Mr. Cline in all the affairs of life, and hence was continually walking upon a mine ready to explode under his feet. His imagination was vivid, and always *ready* to run away with him if he did not control it."

I quote one other account of himself, which was written in the year 1836, among other notes already described.

"As an operator for stone, aneurism, hernia, and the removal of tumours, prior to his giddiness, he was excellent, but after that time he was always afraid of being seized with them whilst he operated. He never was fitted for a very delicate operation.

"His strength consisted in the quickness with which he could decide upon the nature of a case, and the certainty almost of his decision being right, as well as the readiness with which he adapted his means of treatment. His diagnosis was really most remarkable. He obtained that decision from having made it a practice, when young, to see all the poor who would come to him, and thus he saw such a variety of disease as to make him as familiar with it as a parent with his child.

"His principle in practice was, *never to suffer any one who consulted him to quit him without giving them satisfaction on the nature and proper treatment of their case.*"

On this occasion Sir Astley Cooper has enumerated his various publications, and at the conclusion he observes:—"In each of these I have

nothing to retract, excepting the puncture of the tympanum, which is liable to close after the operation."

He then alludes to his success in life, and on this makes the following remarks, which should be impressed upon the mind of every student:—

"For the benefit of the younger members of my profession let me say, that this success may be always accomplished in a great degree.

"Be kind to every one, and most active to oblige.

"Learn your profession well, be an excellent anatomist, and understand well the practice and duties of your profession.

"Bend the force of your mind to some useful object, and be not multifarious or vacillating in your pursuits.

"Deep science is desirable to the man of fortune—useful science to the physician and surgeon.

"Let your zeal and industry be unbounded.

"My own success depended upon my zeal and industry; but for this I take no credit, as it was given to me from above."

APPENDIX.

Extract from the Will of the late Sir Astley Paston Cooper, Bart., dated 21st February, 1839.

[See Vol. II. p. 457.]

I GIVE and bequeath to the persons who at my death shall hold the offices of Physicians and Surgeons of Guy's Hospital, in the borough of Southwark, upon the trusts hereinafter declared, the legacy or sum of four thousand pounds, capital stock of the three pounds per cent. Consolidated Bank Annuities, free from legacy duty and all other deductions whatsoever; the same to be transferred into their names within six calendar months next after my death, and to be appropriated or paid out of such part only of my personal estate, as by law is permitted to be given by will for charitable purposes, to effect which my assets shall (if necessary) be marshalled accordingly in paying the several legacies bequeathed by this my will. And my will is, and I direct that the said last-mentioned legacy of four thousand pounds, three pounds per cent. Consolidated Bank Annuities shall be held upon the trusts following, that is to say, Upon Trust, that the trustees thereof for the time being, do and shall on the expiration of three years, computed from the first half yearly day for payment of dividends upon those annuities next after my death, and at the expiration of every successive three years thenceforth for ever, appropriate the sum of three hundred pounds sterling out of the dividends, which, during the term of the preceding three years for the time being, shall have arisen from the said last-mentioned legacy, as a Prize, to be called "The Astley Cooper Prize," for the best Original Essay, or Treatise upon a given subject in Anatomy, Physiology,

or Surgery, to be from time to time proposed by the physicians and surgeons for the time being of Guy's Hospital aforesaid, and do and shall from time to time accordingly, pay such sum of three hundred pounds to the author (whether a native of or domiciled in this country, or any other nation or country,) of such Original Essay or Treatise, as the physicians and surgeons for the time being of Guy's Hospital aforesaid, or the major part of them, shall in their judgment consider and declare to be the best and most deserving of such prize. And I declare that it shall be a condition with the candidates for the said prize, that the Essays or Treatises to be written for such prize shall contain original experiments and observations which shall not have been previously published, and that each Essay or Treatise shall (as far as the subject shall admit of it,) be illustrated by preparations and by drawings, which preparations and drawings shall be added to the Museum of Guy's Hospital aforesaid, and shall together with the work itself, and the sole and exclusive interest therein, and the copyright thereof, become thenceforth the property of that institution, and shall be relinquished and transferred as such by the successful candidate. And I direct that the first six subjects to be proposed in succession for the Prize instituted by this my will shall be as follows, viz.:

1st. The structure and use of the Thymus Gland.

2nd. The structure and use of the Spleen.

3rd. The structure and use of the Thyroid Gland.

4th. The structure and use of the Capsula Renales.

5th. On the state of the Blood and of the Blood Vessels in inflammation, ascertained by experiment, injections, and observations by the microscope.

6th. On the cause of the Coagulation of the Blood.

Nevertheless I direct that the physicians and surgeons for the time being of Guy's Hospital, aforesaid, shall be at liberty (if they shall deem it expedient) to transpose, in such manner as they shall think fit, the order of the six subjects hereinbefore by me directed to be first suc-

cessively proposed; and I expressly declare that no physician, or surgeon, or other officer for the time being of Guy's Hospital aforesaid, or of Saint Thomas's Hospital, in the borough of Southwark, nor any person related by blood or by affinity to any such physician or surgeon for the time being, or to any other officer for the time being, in either of the same hospitals, shall at any time receive or be entitled to claim the Prize hereby by me established; and I leave it to the care, judgment, and discretion of the physicians and surgeons for the time being of Guy's Hospital aforesaid, to make such previous arrangement for giving from time to time publicity to the subject of each successive Prize Essay, and for affording due time and opportunity for writing and illustrating the same, and producing competition for such prize, as they shall think fit, not doubting but that they will be desirous to promote the extension of medical science by carrying into full effect my intentions with respect to the Prize by me hereby instituted; Provided also, and I direct that if any one or more of the persons who at my death shall hold the office of a physician or surgeon to Guy's Hospital aforesaid, or any person or persons succeeding them or him in such office, shall die or resign his office, or be removed therefrom, or otherwise cease to hold the same, then the surviving or continuing physicians or surgeons for the time being of the same hospital shall from time to time nominate and elect the person or persons who shall from time to time be appointed a physician or surgeon of Guy's Hospital aforesaid, in the place of any such physician or surgeon so dying, resigning, being removed, or ceasing to hold his office as aforesaid, to be a trustee of the said legacy or sum of four thousand pounds three pounds per cent. Consolidated Bank Annuities, in the place of the physician or surgeon so dying, resigning, being removed, or ceasing to hold his office as aforesaid; and, upon every such appointment the said trust fund shall be transferred into the joint names of the surviving or continuing and such new trustee as aforesaid, upon

the trusts and for the purposes hereinbefore declared concerning the same: and I direct that the said legacy of four thousand pounds three per cent. Consolidated Bank Annuities shall carry dividends as from but exclusively of the day of payment of dividends on that fund next preceding my death until the transfer of the same legacy: and I direct that the receipt of the physicians and surgeons for the time being of Guy's Hospital aforesaid shall be an effectual and conclusive discharge to my executors for the said legacy of four thousand pounds three pounds per cent. Consolidated Bank Annuities: and my will is, and I direct that the surplus of the dividends and income arising from the said legacy or sum of four thousand pounds three per cent. Consolidated Bank Annuities (remaining after the appropriation thereout of the said Prize money of three hundred pounds and after discharging such commission and other incidental expenses as may be incurred on transfer of the said trust legacy, on the change or appointment of any new trustee or trustees thereof,) shall at the expiration of each successive period of three years computed as aforesaid, be divided equally between the physicians and surgeons for the time being of Guy's Hospital aforesaid, as some compensation to them for the trouble they must necessarily incur in carrying the objects of this bequest into full and complete effect.

THE END.

LONDON: HARRISON AND CO., PRINTERS, ST. MARTIN'S LANE.